

MUSLIMS  
AGAINST  
PARTITION  
OF INDIA





---

Engage on **facebook** at: [11 2u07he.mm0midr 0&eSi&m3u8is&.inof.aSmi,](https://www.facebook.com/MinistryofEducationandHigherEducationofIran)

SHAMSUL ISLAM

MUSLIMS  
AGAINST  
PARTITION  
OF INDIA

Revisiting the legacy  
of Allah Bakhsh and  
other patriotic Muslims

**Foreword**

Professor Harbans Mukhia



*Text © Shamsul Islam 2017*  
*Form and format © Pharos Media 2017*

First English edition, 2015 was titled *Muslims Against Partition*  
Second Revised English edition, 2017

ISBN-10: 81-7221-092-2  
ISBN-13: 978-81-7221-092-2

**Publisher**

**Pharos Media & Publishing Pvt Ltd**  
D-84 Abul Fazl Enclave - I  
Jamia Nagar,  
New Delhi- 110025, India

Tel. 011-26947483, 011-26952825, 011-26942883, 011-26945825  
0-9818120669

Email: [books@pharosmedia.com](mailto:books@pharosmedia.com)  
Website: [www.pharosmedia.com](http://www.pharosmedia.com)

[www.facebook.com/pharosmedia](http://www.facebook.com/pharosmedia)

**PRINTED IN INDIA**  
at Print India Press

*In memory of*

*Indu Kant Shukla,  
Mukul Sinha,  
Atiq Siddiqui,  
Praful Bidwai and  
R.M. Pal*

*whose writings and deeds  
enriched our discourse against  
religious bigotry, fascism, war-hysteria,  
exploitation and injustice.*



# Contents

---

Foreword by Prof. Harbans Mukhia

2nd Edition ..... *kaaThen*

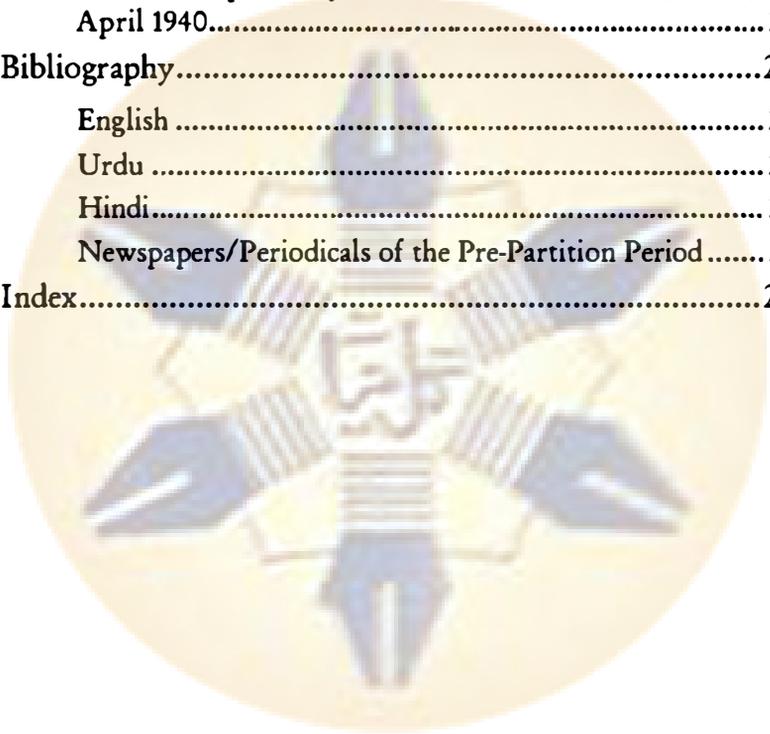
17





---

Muslim League's Reign of Terror .....	197
Hindutva Politics of Polarisation .....	206
Congress Vacillation and Betrayal .....	209
Conclusion .....	217
Annexure .....	223
Resolutions passed by Azad Muslim Conference, Delhi, April 1940.....	223
Bibliography.....	227
English .....	227
Urdu .....	237
Hindi.....	239
Newspapers/Periodicals of the Pre-Partition Period .....	239
Index.....	243





---

## Foreword

---

This remarkable book by Shamsul Islam is a terse reminder to us all that history and society are immensely more complex than the simplicities we reduce these to in our own understanding of the past and the present. One of the commonest reductions is the image of ourselves and of others in undifferentiated, homogenous entities, each enclosed in a self-contained box. Thus the Partition of India took place because the Muslims wanted a separate homeland and Hindus wanted an undivided Bharat. No shades of views, no variation of opinions, least of all any mutually shared space is left with even a shadow of possibility within this image. That is the common take on issues in our everyday life and it acquires a greater self-assurance when issues come to a head.

At the level of professional history, however, divergence of opinion among Congress leaders has indeed been noted. Some scholars have pointed out a strand of opinion among some top level leaders within the Congress who were Hindus, and various Hindu leaders outside the Congress fold, subscribing to the Two-Nation theory of M A Jinnah, which formed the basis of the Partition. However, far less attention has been paid to such divergences within the leadership of the Muslim community. Shamsul Islam takes up the problem head on and conclusively demonstrates that the genesis of the Two-Nation theory was traceable long into the past and that the notion of fundamental and irreconcilable differences between the Hindus and the Muslims was first propounded by several protagonists of what they projected as the Hindu cause. It was reinforced again and again by several leaders within and outside the Congress who have since become national icons: Madan Mohan Malaviya, Lala Lajpat Rai, V D Savarkar, M S Golwalkar. In the end, among those who strongly supported the idea of Partition were C Rajagopalachari and Sardar Vallabh Bhai Patel, Congress leaders of the highest rank.

The Two-Nation theory transformed several of the leading figures on the Muslim side too, among them M A Jinnah and poet Mohammad Iqbal, who were both the most fervent champions of composite culture in their earlier avatars, so much so that in

popular imagination it came to be identified with them, especially the former. That political mobilisation mixed with religious frenzy can have such disastrous consequences has been demonstrated again and again throughout human history; yet its subsidence is nowhere in sight. We are now witnessing the current articulation of the mix of religion and politics: virulent in the Middle East and Pakistan, slightly more moderate in India.

The great significance of Shamsul Islam's book is in bringing to the fore that claims of leaderships to be sole representatives of their communities are often based upon very shaky grounds. He brings this out forcefully in the case of the Muslim League led by M A Jinnah. The challenge to the League's divisive politics came from Allah Bakhsh's "Azad Muslim Conference," which was determined to keep the country united. That the challenge was not marginal is established by the mass mobilisation behind this organisation, far more numerous than the League's. Shamsul Islam has used the term "Patriotic Muslims" for them, in preference to the usual "nationalist Muslims", which he finds problematic in view of the inversion of meaning when applied to "Hindu nationalists".

Yet, the Muslim League carried the day. Shamsul Islam asks the question why and gives a very substantive answer. Besides the usual techniques of terrorising opponents into silence, applied in this case by the Muslim League members and sympathisers which included the assassination of the young Allah Bakhsh, more significant was the attitude of accommodation of the League by the Congress than of the Azad Muslim Conference. For, the Congress' own approach to communalism was at best ambivalent, with too many leaders within with sympathy for the exclusivist Hindu cause. It is remarkable that the Muslim League and the Hindu Mahasabha had no problem joining hands and forming coalition governments in some of the provinces, but each was dead set against the inclusive stance of Allah Bakhsh's party. That party seems to have become the greater enemy than the others, for, Allah Bakhsh was challenging the premise of both. The Congress for ever refrained from joining hands with him and his party or from putting its weight behind him. The country was Partitioned by an agreement among the colonial regime, the Muslim League

and the Indian National Congress as if this was the national consensus.

The book teaches us several lessons that are repeated again and again through all history, yet never learnt: that political mobilisation is a cynical pursuit where principles and slogans are weapons of gathering support and then forgotten; that it is the elites who take decisions in which the masses have no role except as fodder for the leaders' cannon, and it is always the masses who pay the heaviest price for decisions they had never taken. How many of the leaders were among the lakhs killed on the trains going to and from India and Pakistan in August 1947? And how many lost their homes, belongings and life's savings?

Shamsul Islam has done a great service to scholarship and hopefully to society by bringing to the surface a more or less hidden facet of our history and challenging the widely accepted notion that all Muslims of India favoured the Partition of India and the creation of Pakistan and all Hindus stood for India's unity. His book has the hallmark of in-depth research and admirable passion. His passion and his dream is to live in a society where religion is a purely personal engagement with God for those who have faith in religion and God. A dream facing the most severe threat today, more than ever before.

Harbans Mukhia  
Former Professor of History,  
Jawaharlal Nehru University,  
New Delhi

---



---

## Preface to the Second Edition

---

I am glad that the second revised edition of *Muslims Against Partition* is out sooner than expected. I am grateful to readers for the keen interest shown in the book. I am indebted to Professor Rajmohan Gandhi, Professor Ishtiaq Ahmed, Dr. Ramesh Upadhyay, Mr. Tabish Khair and Mr. Madhusudanpal Vedantatirtha for their valuable comments which have immensely helped in shaping this revised edition.

The second edition is being released with additional material with a new format. In chapter 2 (Partition of India), many more instances of heroic deeds when Hindus, Muslims and Sikhs saved 'adversaries' risking own lives are recorded. There are additions in the chapter 8 on Patriotic Muslims and organizations. Chapter 9 on Urdu poetry against Pakistan has been substantially enriched with new verses found in the proscribed literature files of the National Archives of India. Chapter 10 (Why Patriotic Muslims Failed) includes material on the nasty role the colonial masters played in marginalizing the Patriotic Muslims. This edition also contains rare photographs of the anti-Pakistan Azad Muslim Conference of 1940.

This book will soon be available both in Hindi and Urdu.

May 2017

Shamsul Islam  
[notoinjustice@gmail.com](mailto:notoinjustice@gmail.com)



---

## Preface to the First Edition

---

It is true that India was Partitioned in 1947 due to Muslim League's demand for a separate homeland for Muslims. And there is no denying the fact that the Muslim league was able to mobilise a huge mass of Muslims in favour of its demand. But it is also true that a very large section of Muslims and their organisations stood against the demand for Pakistan. These Muslims against Partition challenged the Muslim League theoretically and also confronted the latter on streets. Such Muslims fought heroically, many times paying with their lives. Allah Bakhsh was one of such heroes. The purpose of this book is to revisit the forgotten legacy of these Muslims against Partition. Unfortunately, their contribution has not been acknowledged except in the writings of Professor Mushirul Hasan. I have tried to collect facts by going through the contemporary newspapers, periodicals and memoirs in Urdu, English and Hindi, many of which were in a brittle state.

This work was sponsored by the University Grants Commission, Delhi under major research project category. I am grateful to the UGC for grant and facilities made available to me.

Anil Nauriya, a dear friend, must be credited for inspiring me to take up this work. I am grateful to Professor Ian Talbot, Professor Sarah Ansari, and Professor C. M. Naim for their valuable suggestions. I am thankful to Dr. Zafarul-Islam Khan, Dr. Rakesh, Dr. Pragma, Dr. Abdul Malik Rasoolpuria, Dr. M. Zakir Hussain, Dr. Ahmad Sajjad, Ms. Farida Dossani, Dr. Goura Kudesia, Dr. Badrul Islam, Mr. Farid Dossani, Maulana Azizur Rehman Ludhianvi, Ms. Mona Das, Ashfaq Hussain Ansari, Rahul Singh and Maulana Mohammad Usman Rehmani for their constant support and encouragement. I am also grateful to Dr. Khalid Ashraf and Dr. Sajjad Husaini for helping me with Urdu poetry. My special thanks to Mr. Khadim Hussain Soomro, Dr. Amir Abbas Soomro and Dr. Rashid Ashraf from Pakistan for procuring documents on Allah Bakhsh and making the same available to me.

I am grossly indebted to Professor Ishtiaq Ahmed who constantly helped me to trace important primary sources and with him to Professor Harbans Mukhia (who also was kind enough to

write Foreword for the book), Dr. Ram Puniyani and Mr. Anand Patwardhan for making valuable suggestions to the manuscript.

My wife, Neelima Sharma, as a critic of the work and brilliant organiser has been the greatest source of strength to me. I remain profoundly indebted to her. As always, I am deeply appreciative of Shirin and Sameer Dossani, my daughter and son-in-law who have been the first readers of my works and have always helped me with their critical appraisal. They enriched my thought-process with their brilliant ideas and deserve true thanks. Friends from Nishant, the street theatre group with which I have been associated since 1970, have been generous with their moral support, and I thank them all, too.

I must also take this opportunity to extend my heart-felt thanks to the ever helpful staff of the Nehru Memorial Museum & Library, Ratan Tata Library, Ajoy Bhawan Library, Qaumi Ekta Kendra Trust Library, Gandhi Memorial Library, Vallabh Bhai Patel Memorial Library, National Archives, Central Secretariat Library, Jamia Millia Islamia Library, Jamia Hamdard Library, Mahmoodia Library, Satyawati College Library (all in Delhi), British Library (London), Khuda Baksh Oriental Public Library (Patna), National Library (Calcutta), Raza Library (Rampur), Shibli Academy Library (Azamgarh), Shiekhul-Hind Library (Deoband) and Library of Congress (Washington, DC) for meeting my ever increasing demands. Last but not the least, the physical production of this book is the result of tireless work of Ms. Bhawana Shishupal Prajapati. I thank her for her contribution, especially processing documents which were in brittle state. This book also contains an exhaustive bibliography of English, Hindi and Urdu literature available on the subject. All translations from the Hindi and Urdu sources are mine. Mistakes and shortcomings, if any, are solely my responsibility.

Shamsul Islam  
*notoinjustic e@gmail.com*

## Introduction

---

*Humko batlao tau kiya matlab hae Pakistan kaa  
jis jagah iss waqt Muslim haen, najis hae kiya who ja.  
Nesh-e-tohmat se tere, Chishti kaa seena chaak hae  
jald batla kiya zameen Ajmer kee na-paak hae.<sup>1</sup>*

[Tell me, what does Pakistan mean? Is this land, where we Muslims are, any less pure? Your slur has wounded Chishti's breast; Quick, tell me, is Ajmer impure?]

There is a standard narrative around the role of Muslims in India's independence. The crux of this portrayal is that led by Muhammad Ali Jinnah and the Muslim League, Indian Muslims played a traitorous role. They proposed, fought for, and eventually won the concession from the British government that India should be Partitioned into two nations—India and Pakistan—the latter being a homeland for India's Muslims. Thus they undermined the nationalist movement for a united and secular India.

The above narrative is factually incorrect and is at best a gross oversimplification as will emerge from the contemporary documents referred to in this book. This book attempts to challenge the premise that all Muslims favored the creation of Pakistan while all Hindus stood for an independent, secular and democratic India. Historical documents prove that the majority of Indian Muslims opposed the concept of Pakistan as much as the Hindu population did. These Muslims have often been described as nationalist Muslims. However, in my opinion, Muslim nationalism—like Hindu nationalism—usually refers to a sectarian and communal view of nationalism. Therefore I will use the term “patriotic Muslims” for those Muslims who opposed the Partition. The phrase “nationalist Muslims” will be retained when referring to the work of others. Those Muslims who favoured the formation of Pakistan will be referred to as “anti-patriotic.”

To elucidate further, there were elements among the Hindu leadership who identified as “Hindu nationalists” or proponents of Hindutva. These individuals and organizations very much believed in a version of the Two-Nation theory as we shall see. As such

they were anti-patriots, as traitorous as the Muslim League, though the mainstream narrative tends to ignore their guilt.

Moreover, there were significant elements among Muslims—including Muslim leadership—who were opposed to the Two-Nation theory and worked independently or together with the Congress and other secular elements to prevent the Partition of India. Though these patriotic Muslims were not small in number—it should be remembered that a huge number of Muslims stayed in India—their contributions have largely been ignored by the historians. It is this oversight that this book seeks to address, through the story of Allah Bakhsh Soomro and others.

It is true that Muslim League's juggernaut under the stewardship of Muhammad Ali Jinnah was successful in achieving its objective of dividing India on communal lines. The Muslim League was able to secure the support of a large number of Muslims and won most of the Muslim seats in the provincial assembly elections of 1946. However, it is generally overlooked that the Muslim League enjoyed in abundance the support of Muslim elites and its electoral victory became possible due to the advantage it enjoyed under the prevalent restricted franchise. It won handsomely due to

the restricted franchise established by the Sixth Schedule of the 1935 Act, which excluded the mass of peasants, the majority of small shopkeepers and traders, and countless others from the rolls through tax, property and educational qualifications. Only 28.5 percent of the adult population of the provinces could vote in the provincial assembly elections of early 1946...Economically and socially depressed portions of the population were virtually disenfranchised by the terms of the 1935 Act.<sup>2</sup>

For example, in Bihar the electorate consisted only of 7.8 percent of the total population.<sup>3</sup> The same reality prevailed throughout the British India where elections were held.

A fair and truthful evaluation of the contribution of patriotic Muslims is yet to be done. There is no organised contemporary record of the activities of Muslims against Partition available, despite Mushirul Hasan's pioneering work in the field. This book is an attempt in this direction. This book revisits the freedom loving heritage of patriotic Muslims in general and Allah Bakhsh

Introduction



21  
Ga  
TIMdoaii  
NMaTTAiAn  
oi2iaIAN aSn  
sT GaTilsTIM t  
sT TOAGAiInF  
TOA MsSTAn  
5dSf a2I M

IOaGTai  
aT TOATInA s  
sTTAS iATMii  
TAii2oA OaGr  
tFsTINa TIsS  
TOAiO aSn  
IOaGTai 2 N  
ouDy FOAS  
nIrOT sT TO  
OsF IS TO  
AaINTASMAN  
iaUONOUSman  
tAoOI Ts Ms  
NOaGA aSn C

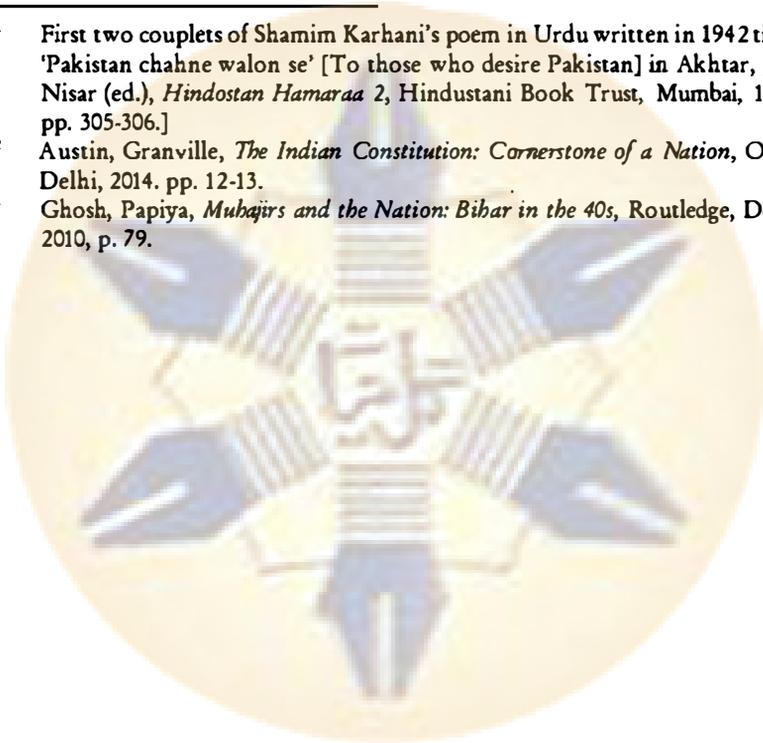
MOaooASrAn TOA  
FOIMO MsNTIn  
sT OINndinAi  
oIDinaTAnINDOa  
5aTiIsTIM tdNoIn  
tFsIINaTIsS T  
FITO FsinN aSn  
MsnniTnAST T  
tdNoInN araISN  
sGGsNA niINIA  
5aUINtaSP nanoC

एस as & 205P  
0&.pasl -< 0&.pas  
&.pias.pas&hpNas  
&0as &asasas,hias&  
&asmasmaeas&ph  
iasp.Nhpas.as&.p .asi

the weavers in India, condemned apartheid regime in South Africa and decried imperialistic World War.

This book contains long quotes as it tends to chronicle the documents of the period under scrutiny.

- 
- <sup>1</sup> First two couplets of Shamim Karhani's poem in Urdu written in 1942 titled 'Pakistan chahne walon se' [To those who desire Pakistan] in Akhtar, Jaan Nisar (ed.), *Hindustan Hamaraa* 2, Hindustani Book Trust, Mumbai, 1973, pp. 305-306.]
  - <sup>2</sup> Austin, Granville, *The Indian Constitution: Cornerstone of a Nation*, OUP, Delhi, 2014. pp. 12-13.
  - <sup>3</sup> Ghosh, Papiya, *Muhajirs and the Nation: Bihar in the 40s*, Routledge, Delhi, 2010, p. 79.



## CHAPTER 1

### Dilemma of Indian Muslims

---

The Partition of India created a serious identity crisis for Indian Muslims. As historian Muhammed Mujeeb noted, after Partition Muslims

became a much smaller minority in India, physically not less, but more vulnerable, by the creation of the separate state of Pakistan, with their loyalties obviously open to suspicion and doubt, and their future nothing but the darkness of uncertainty.<sup>4</sup>

Mushirul Hasan too notes that for Muslim communities in India,

Partition was a nightmare...The so called Islamic community in India, which had no place in Jinnah's Pakistan, was 'fragmented', 'weakened' and left vulnerable to right wing Hindu onslaughts.<sup>5</sup>

Despite the creation of a separate homeland for Muslims, India remained home to a large number of Muslims. Those who remained in India have consistently had their loyalty to India questioned by the Hindu Right or Hindutva camp. The holy book for the Rashtriya Swayamsevak Sangh cadres, *Bunch of Thoughts*, the compilation of the writings of RSS ideologue MS Golwalkar, contains a long chapter titled, 'Internal Threats', in which the Indian Muslims are described as threat number one.<sup>6</sup> This chapter opens with the following statement:

It has been the tragic lesson of the history of many a country in the world that the hostile elements within the country pose a far greater menace to national security than aggressors from outside.<sup>7</sup>

Golwalkar goes on to tell that,

Even to this day there are so many who say, 'now there is no Muslim problem at all. All those riotous elements who supported Pakistan have gone away once for all. The remaining Muslims are devoted to our country. After all, they have no other place to go and they are bound to remain loyal'...It would be suicidal to delude ourselves into believing that they have turned patriots overnight after the creation of Pakistan. On the contrary, the Muslim menace has increased a hundredfold by the creation of

Pakistan, which has become a springboard for all their future aggressive designs on our country.<sup>8</sup>

According to Golwalkar all Indian Muslims are fifth columnists or agents of Pakistan:

Within the country there are so many Muslim pockets, i.e., so many 'miniature Pakistans'...Such 'pockets' have verily become the centres of a widespread network of pro-Pakistani elements in this land...The conclusion is that, in practically every place, there are Muslims who are in constant touch with Pakistan over the transmitter...<sup>9</sup>

Describing the situation after independence, Golwalkar wrote:

Right from Delhi to Rampur and Lucknow, the Muslims are busy hatching a dangerous plot, piling up arms and mobilizing their men and probably biding [*sic*] their time to strike from within when Pakistan decides upon an armed conflict with our country.<sup>10</sup>

According to him no Muslim was trustworthy as

Muslims whether in high positions of the Government or outside, participate openly in rabidly anti-national conferences. Their speeches carry the ring of open defiance and rebellion.<sup>11</sup>

So Indian Muslims were seen as disloyal and posing a serious threat to the independent India. The RSS went so far as to plan to "cleanse" Muslims in certain areas not far from Delhi. The following passage from the autobiography of the first Home Secretary of United Province (now Uttar Pradesh), Rajeshwar Dayal, ICS, is a living testimony to this kind of nefarious plans and activities of the RSS. The description is long but is being reproduced in full due to the shocking nature of what it describes:

I must record an episode of a very grave nature when the procrastination and indecision of the UP Cabinet led to dire consequences. When communal tension was still at fever pitch, the Deputy Inspector General of Police of the Western Range, a very seasoned and capable officer, B. B. L. Jaitley, arrived at my house in great secrecy. He was accompanied by two of his officers who brought with them two large steel trunks securely locked. When the trunks were opened, they revealed incontrovertible evidence of a dastardly conspiracy to create a communal holocaust throughout

the Western districts of the province. The trunks were crammed with blueprints of great accuracy and professionalism of every town and village in that vast area, prominently marking out the Muslim localities and habitations. There were also detailed instructions regarding access to the various locations, and other matters which amply revealed the sinister purport.

Greatly alarmed by those revelations, I immediately took the police party to the Premier's [Those days chief minister was known by this designation] house. There, in a closed room, Jaitley gave a full report of his discovery, backed by all the evidence contained in the steel trunks. Timely raids conducted on the premises of the RSS (Rashtriya Swayamsevak Sangh) had brought the massive conspiracy to light. The whole plot had been concerted under the direction and supervision of the Supremo of the organization himself. Both Jaitley and I pressed for the immediate arrest of the prime accused, Shri Golwalkar, who was still in the area.

Pantji [G. B. Pant; the then Premier of the United Province] could not but accept the evidence of his eyes and ears and expressed deep concern. But instead of agreeing to the immediate arrest of the ringleader as we had hoped, and as [Rafi Ahmad] Kidwai would have done, he asked for the matter to be placed for consideration by the Cabinet at its next meeting. It was no doubt a matter of political delicacy as the roots of the RSS had gone deep into the body politic. There were also other political compulsions, as RSS sympathizers, both covert and overt, were to be found in the Congress Party itself and even in the Cabinet. It was no secret that the presiding officer of the Upper House, Atma Govind Kher, was himself an adherent and his sons were openly members of the RSS.

At the Cabinet meeting there was the usual procrastination and much irrelevant talk. The fact that the police had unearthed a conspiracy which would have set the whole province in flames and that the officers concerned deserved warm commendation hardly seemed to figure in the discussion. What ultimately emerged was that a letter should be issued to Shri Golwalkar pointing out the contents and nature of the evidence which had been gathered and demanding an explanation thereof. At my insistence, such a letter if it were to be sent, should be issued by the Premier himself to carry greater weight. Panditji asked me to prepare a draft, which

I did in imitation of his own characteristic style. The letter was to be delivered forthwith and two police officers were assigned for the purpose.

Golwalkar, however, had been tipped off and he was nowhere to be found in the area. He was tracked down southwards but he managed to elude the couriers in pursuit. This infructuous chase continued from place to place and weeks passed.

Came January 30, 1948 when the Mahatma, that supreme apostle of peace, fell to a bullet fired by an RSS fanatic. The tragic episode left me sick at heart.<sup>12</sup>

The above narrative clearly shows that these were not only Hindutva camp followers who doubted loyalty of Muslims but a section of top Congress leaders too sided with those who doubted patriotic credentials of Indian Muslims as a community. The Premier of the Central Province, Pandit Ravishankar Shukla, a senior Congress leader, while addressing Hindustan Sevalal members at Nagpur in the first week of June 1947, went to the extent of declaring that there was a possibility that in post-independent India Indian Muslims would be "losing their rights of the citizenship in Hindustan and being treated as any other foreign national."<sup>13</sup> This was what RSS had been demanding too. This statement, however, created ripples in the country. A leading English national daily in an editorial described it as a 'Regrettable Statement', and described it as,

an unwarranted suggestion and more regrettable because it emanates from a responsible Congress leader no less, indeed than the Premier of an important Indian Province. It is wrong, it is unjust and it is dangerously harmful to the country itself. Where has he got the justification for a such hint?...Statements like the one attributed to Pandit Shukla are likely to injure the cause of Indian unity.<sup>14</sup>

If on the one hand the Muslim League led by Jinnah constantly claimed that it represented all Muslims of India and was the sole guardian of interests of Muslims, on the other those communal Hindus who doubted Indian Muslims' patriotism also believed that Muslims as a monolithic whole supported the demand for Pakistan. This reductionist notion of Muslims as a single category

flies in the face of common sense and history as it happened. Muslims in India, like elsewhere, were divided socially, politically, economically and even in terms of religious beliefs and practices. Often differences in these spheres went to extremes. It was not a monolithic community with common interests and aspirations rather a "disparate, differentiated and stratified segment of society."<sup>15</sup>

The idea of a monolithic Muslim community was belied by the idea of Partition itself—a divisive scheme whose debate led to sharp divisions among Muslims. A very substantial section of Indian Muslims not only differed but opposed the scheme of Pakistan. Mushirul Hasan says that,

The exclusive application of the label 'nationalist Muslims'<sup>16</sup> conjures a false image of a largely communally-oriented community, with only a handful integrated with the dominant nationalist trend. (Notice that the expression 'nationalist Hindu' is not used to distinguish the activities of Gandhi, Nehru, Das and Bose from those of Lajpat Rai, Malaviya, Jayakar and Kelkar). It also needs to be emphasised that the dividing line between a professed nationalist and a so-called communalist was often blurred.<sup>17</sup>

The leading Hindu nationalist leaders like Bal Gangadhar Tilak, Lajpat Rai, Madan Mohan Malaviya, M. S. Aney, B. S. Moonje, M. R. Jayakar and N. C. Kelkar, Swami Shardhanand etc. (many of whom were also Congress leaders) did not subscribe to an all-inclusive India but were committed to the building of an exclusive Hindu nation. They believed that India was primordially a Hindu nation and should be nurtured as one. Nevertheless, they went around as great Indian 'nationalist' leaders. In fact, the majority community had the advantage of disguising its communalism under the cloak of nationalism. Take one glaring example, Madan Mohan Malviya, while he was President of the Indian National Congress in 1909, 1918 and 1933 which stood for a composite India, he also presided over the sessions of Hindu Mahasabha in the years 1923, 1924 and 1936 which demand India for Hindus only. He was the originator of the most divisive slogan 'Hindi-Hindu-Hindusthan'.<sup>18</sup> Despite his history of spreading communal hatred he continues to be known as a great Indian nationalist

leader. Both RSS and Congress regard him as a leading Indian nationalist.

If Muslim leaders can be distinguished on the basis of whether they believed in a multi-religious India or in the creation of Pakistan as a homeland for Muslims, then the same distinction should apply to Hindu leaders. When we study Indian nationalism we are generally told that all Hindus were nationalists whereas there were few patriotic Muslims and the rest were with the anti-national Muslim League. In order to clear the air we need to define what nationalism meant in Indian context. If Indian nationalism had been about creating a multi-religious, secular nation state, only those who shared this commitment would be called nationalist or patriotic. But this is rarely the case when we discuss communal Hindus or Hindu nationalist leaders. Despite their being decidedly against a multi-cultural India, they are still held up as nationalist icons. The truth is that they were decidedly anti-patriotic or anti-national, in precisely the same way as the Muslim League was.

### Patriotic Muslims

In the same way that not all Hindu leaders were patriotic by this standard, not all Muslims were anti-patriotic. A large number of Muslim individuals and mass-based Muslim organisations opposed the Two-Nation theory and the creation of Pakistan with all their resources, often laying down their lives. Muslims against Partition or patriotic Muslims were an outcome and creation of an all-inclusive Indian freedom struggle. According to Mushirul Hasan,

Most nationalist Muslims were associated with the national movement from the days of the Rowlatt Satyagraha, though the expression became current only in mid-1920s...The label nationalist Muslims is valid in describing the ideology and politics of those committed to Indian nationalism, to the Congress movement and who were not motivated by narrow sectional and community concerns.<sup>19</sup>

There were many categories of patriotic Muslims. There were many Muslim patriots who were recognised as outstanding and sincere Islamic scholars, but whose appeal has been not only to Muslims but to the whole India. They also happened to be

country's most prominent Congressmen. Like Hakim Ajmal Khan, M.A. Ansari and Maulana Abul Kalam Azad.<sup>20</sup>

Another type of patriotic Muslims were the persons who might or might not have been 'good Muslims.' These were to a greater or lesser extent secular individuals of Muslim background. Such were the Muslim lawyers and other professionals like Saifuddin Kitchlew, Asaf Ali, Abbas Tayyabji and Yusuf Mihir Ali.

Some patriotic Muslims learnt lessons of Indian nationalism through their religion; others despite it. According to Smith,

They have been nationalist and they have been Muslims. Some of them have been nationalist because they were Muslims: they deduced their Indian nationalist ardor from their interpretation of Islam—for instance, of Islam as a religion of freedom and equality, of justice, of co-operation with and respect for all mankind. Others have been Indian-nationalist in spite of being Muslim: they have heard Muslim League propaganda and despised its communalism, and have determined that they themselves at least would choose Indian freedom and world progress rather than Islamic reaction.<sup>21</sup>

Then there were Muslim patriots who were Muslim in the sense that they were born into a Muslim community; but in fact had been anti-religious. In this category were,

Young Muslim intellectuals and students [who] were not seduced by the communalists but turned rather to Marxist thinking, or in any case attacked religion as retrogressive and divisive and would have none of it.<sup>22</sup>

Patriotic Muslims were led by a philosophy of co-existence and a non-sectarian understanding of their faith. They,

wanted to be led by persons who would represent not communalism but faith, not numbers but values, not multitudes but effectiveness. They firmly believed that the experience of living together had moulded the Hindus and Muslims into a common nationality, and that they needed to accept the logic of fact and history and fashion their destiny accordingly.<sup>23</sup>

Some patriotic Muslims were also linked to the Wahabi Movement and First Indian War of Independence of 1857.<sup>24</sup> Muslims against Partition did not put forward any prerequisite for taking part in

the struggle for national independence. These deeply religious Muslims believed that once they were free from the foreign yoke they could settle internal disputes and shape the common destiny. Moreover,

nationalist Muslims further stood for social revolution after the country had achieved its freedom because they believed that such a revolution alone would help in improving the lot of Muslim masses in India.<sup>25</sup>

A section of patriotic Muslims condemned the idea of Pakistan also because it would disintegrate the solidarity of Muslims in India as well as the country as a whole and because it would prevent India from playing an international role in politics, helping Muslim countries round her.<sup>26</sup>

According to a prominent patriotic Muslim leader, Asaf Ali, the division of India was wholly impracticable and harmful for the ultimate interests of Indian Muslims themselves. According to him patriotic Muslims should not indulge in negative politicking by simply criticising the Muslim League but,

have a complete blue-print, which will secure not merely the fullest autonomy to the Muslim majority provinces but will also secure every conceivable safeguard for the Muslims in the Hindu majority provinces and in the Federal Government.<sup>27</sup>

Infact, patriotic Muslims were those Indian freedom fighters who,

incurred the wrath of both the extremist Hindus and the extremist Muslims. The former held them suspect as fifth columnists of the Muslim League and the latter characterized them as the camp-followers of the Hindus. Extremist Hindus inside the Congress missed no opportunity of impugning their nationalism every time a genuine difference of opinion was expressed. Difficult as their position was nationalist Muslims made every conceivable sacrifice for their country's freedom, and showed the courage of their convictions under sorely trying conditions. They faced the underserved taunts and accusations of prejudiced critics without ever deviating from their honestly chosen path, treating with contempt every jibe and every venomous attack.<sup>28</sup>

The patriotic Muslim regarded the whole of British and the Indian India,

as much the imprescriptible and inalienable home of the Indian Mussalmans [sic] as that of the Hindus or of the others who live in. He bitterly resents any suggestion that India is the ancient and exclusive home of the Hindus and the Muslims are only alien interlopers who must look for favours and grace from the rest of the population. He wants to see the country freed from foreign domination and he has made and is prepared to make every sacrifice to achieve that end. To him freedom does not mean the collective freedom of one section and the subordination of any minority; but the fullest freedom and equality of every Indian national. He believes not merely in political, religious and social, but also economic freedom which means freedom from want and exploitation. Subject to these fundamentals he wants a free political Union of the whole country...<sup>29</sup>

Patriotic Muslims dissociated themselves from both Hindu and Muslim advocates of a new imperialist order based on vague or even vicious scheme. They wished unborn generations to inherit a peaceful, strong and prosperous India in which Hindus, Muslims and others would live as brothers and equals, and enjoy the fruits of their labour and the commonwealth of their country in the fullest measure.<sup>30</sup>

The vision could be seen in the words to the indisputable patriot Maulana Abul Kalam Azad when he declared that,

The very term Pakistan goes against my grain. It suggests that some portions of the world are pure while others are impure. Such a division of territories into pure and impure is un-Islamic and a repudiation of the very spirit of Islam. Islam recognizes no such division and the Prophet says, 'God has made the whole world a mosque for me'.<sup>31</sup>

He went on to emphasise that,

As a Muslim, I for one am not prepared for a moment to give up my right to treat the whole of India as my domain and to share in the shaping of its political and economic life. To me it seems a sure sign of cowardice to give up what is my patrimony and content myself with a mere fragment of it.<sup>32</sup>

Referring to the composite Indian civilisation the great doyen of Indian nationalism Allah Bakhsh underlined the fact that,

As Indian nationals, Muslim and Hindus and others inhabit the land and share every inch of the motherland and all its material and cultural treasures alike..It is a vicious fallacy for Hindu, Muslim and other inhabitants of India to arrogate to themselves an exclusively proprietary right over either the whole or any particular part of India. The country as an indivisible whole and as one federated and composite unit belongs to all the inhabitants of the country alike and is as much the inalienable and imprescriptible heritage of the Indian Muslim as of other Indians. No segregated or insolated regions, but the whole of India is the homeland of all the Indian Muslim and no Hindu or Muslim or any other has the right to deprive them of one inch of this homeland..We are equal partners with the Hindus and the other inhabitants of our country in the whole of this country in every sphere and in every walk of life to the measure of our just requirements, and no power and no false or artificial sentiment unwisely propagated can alter this position. No power on earth can rob anyone of his faith and convictions, and no power on earth shall be permitted to rob Indian Muslims of their just rights as Indian nationals. As Indians we have both equal rights and responsibilities with our fellow nationals, and we shall neither suffer the slightest curtailment of our rights, nor for a moment shirk any of our responsibilities to the country.<sup>33</sup>

The fact that there was such diversity among Muslims who opposed Partition should tell us something. The story we are told that Jinnah and the Muslim League represented all the Muslims in India, is a lie. There were Muslims from all walks of life and from across the political spectrum who opposed the Partition of British India. And as we will see in the next chapters, it was not just the Muslim League which believed that India was an unnatural amalgam of two distinct nations but there were also large number of Hindu co-travelers who subscribed to the Two-Nation theory. Infact, latter being older protagonist of the Two-Nation theory.

---

<sup>4</sup> 'Prelude to Partition: The Indian Muslims and the Imperial system of control 1920-1932' in Page, David & others, *Partition Omnibus*, Oxford UP, Delhi, 2011, p. xxxi-xxxii.

<sup>5</sup> *Ibid*

- 6 According to Golwalkar's categorisation Christians and Communists are threat number 2 and 3 respectively.
- 7 Golwalkar, M. S., *Bunch of Thoughts*, Sahitya Sindhu Prakashana, Bangalore, first edition 1966, p. 177.
- 8 *Ibid.*, pp. 177-8.
- 9 *Ibid.*, p. 186.
- 10 *Ibid.*, p. 182.
- 11 *Ibid.*, p. 187.
- 12 Dayal, Rajeshwar, *A Life of Our Times*, Orient Longman, Delhi, 1998, pp. 93-4.
- 13 *The Bombay Chronicle*, June 9, 1947.
- 14 Editorial in *The Bombay Chronicle*, June 9, 1947.
- 15 Hasan, Mushirul, *Legacy of a Divided Nation: India's Muslims since Independence*, C. Hurst & Co, Delhi 1997, p 6, 98, 236, 52.
- 16 Though Hasan uses the term "nationalist Muslims" to describe those who fought against Partition, I prefer the term "patriotic Muslims". This is simply to distinguish the concept from terms like "Hindu nationalism" and "Muslim nationalism" which connote sectarian and communal notions of religious nationalism.
- 17 Cited in Hasan, Mushirul, *M. A. Ansari: Gandhi's Infallible Guide*, Manohar, Delhi, 2010, p. 206.
- 18 Gangadharan, K. K., *Indian National Consciousness: Growth & Development*, Kalamkar, Delhi, 1972, p. 97.
- 19 Hasan, Mushirul, "Congress Muslims and Indian Nationalism: Dilemma and Decline 1928-1934", *Occasional Papers on History and Society XXIII*, NMM&L, Delhi, pp. 10-11.
- 20 Smith, Wilfred Cantwell, *Modern Islam in India: A Social Analysis*, Victor G. Ltd, London, 1946, p. 211.
- 21 *Ibid.*, p. 209.
- 22 *Ibid.*, pp. 212-3.
- 23 Hasan, Mushirul & Rakhshanda Jalil, *Partners in Freedom: Jamia Millia Islamia*, Niyogi Books, Delhi, 2006, p. 164.
- 24 It is to be noted that Cellular Jail (Kala Pani) in the Andamans was established to incarcerate the 1857 freedom fighters who were awarded life sentence. Many of these were leading Muslim ulama (clerics) namely, Allama Fazli Haq Khairabadi (he drafted the Constitution for the government of liberated Delhi, died at Cellular Jail in 1861), Maulana Liaqat Ali and Maulana Mohammed Jafar Ali Thaneshwari. See: Majumdar, RC, *Penal Settlements in Andamans*, Government of India, Delhi, p. 144.
- 25 *The Bombay Chronicle*, October 15, 1945.
- 26 *Ibid.*
- 27 *The Bombay Chronicle*, September 3, 1945.
- 28 *The Bombay Chronicle*, August 8, 1942.
- 29 *The Bombay Chronicle*, August 8, 1942.
- 30 *Ibid.*

---

<sup>31</sup> Azad, Maulana Abul Kalam *Words of Freedom: Ideas of a Nation*, Penguin, Delhi, 2010, p. 32.

<sup>32</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 34.

<sup>33</sup> *The Hindustan Times*, April 28, 1940.



## CHAPTER 2

# Partition of India: Two-Nation Theory in Action

---

The Indian sub-continent has historically been home to followers of many religions, including Hindus and Muslims. By and large, followers of these religions have lived together in peace, and despite rulers with Muslim names ruling much of India for more than five hundred years, most Indians continued to be Hindus. This is not to downplay the tensions and skirmishes between members of the two communities, but it was never *Hindus versus Muslims* at the national level.

In the pre-modern India if Hindus and Muslims together did not form a single nation, they “did not form homogenous communities either.”<sup>34</sup> It is to be noted that despite strong religious identities, the social set-up was such that,

An upper class Muslim had far more in common culturally with an upper class Hindu than he had with a lower class Muslim. Or that a Panjabi [sic] Hindu stood closer culturally to a Panjabi Muslim than to a Bengali Hindu; and of course, the same was true of a Bengali Muslim in relation to a Bengali Hindu and a Punjabi Muslim.<sup>35</sup>

In fact, affinity of class or status overrode religious loyalty. If Muslims were more a multiplicity of interests than a community, Hindus were no less divided than Muslims especially due to the rigorous, arbitrary and sometimes cruel divisions of the Caste system. Muslim officials and landlords as part of the ruling elite had stronger connections with the Hindu elite than with ordinary Muslims, “Muslims had little in common with each other apart from their religion; Hindus were fundamentally divided even by their faith.”<sup>36</sup>

But this was set to drastically change with the defeat of Indians in the War of Independence of 1857-62. The process of bifurcation of Indian nationalism into Hindu and Muslim variants started in the third quarter of 19<sup>th</sup> century. It was, to a great extent, an unfortunate fallout of the defeat of Indian rebels in the War of

Independence. Hindus and Muslims had rallied together against British rule, fought together heroically, but lost miserably due to treachery of a section of elites. This defeat set into motion two divergent but interlinked trends. First, elites of both the communities, who had been largely working in tandem, entered into a competitive mode for securing a favourable place in the eyes of the victor. Second, the colonial masters also realised that Hindu-Muslim unity could shake the very foundation of their rule and needed to be broken. They began to pursue with more vigour the 'divide and rule' policy. These two trends hampered the growth of the nascent secular Indian nationalism and create a scenario in which only competitive Hindu and Muslim varieties of nationalism could flourish.

This competitive communalism of the two major religious communities gave birth to the Two-Nation (or Two-Nations) theories among both Hindus and Muslims. A leading Hindu nationalist, Bhai Parmanand (1876-1947) took resort to history to prove that Hindus and Muslims were two different nations. Underlining the irreconcilability of Hindus and Muslims he wrote,

In history, the Hindus revere the memory of Prithvi Raj, Pratap, Shivaji and Beragi Bir, who fought for the honour and freedom of this land (against the Muslims), while the Mahomedans look upon the invaders of India like Muhammad Bin Qasim and rulers like Aurangzeb as their national heroes.<sup>37</sup>

Interestingly, Mohammad Ali Jinnah leading Muslim League three decades later, borrowing the language of Bhai Parmanand argued,

The Hindus and Muslims belong to two different religious philosophies, social customs, and literature[s]. They neither intermarry nor inter-dine together, and indeed they belong to two different civilisations which are based mainly on conflicting ideas and conceptions. Their aspects on life, and of life, are different. It is quite clear that Hindus and Mussalmans derive their inspiration from different sources of history. They have different epics, their heroes are different, and different episode[s].<sup>38</sup>

The Muslim League's insistence on the Two-Nation theory and its demand for Pakistan won the day and India was Partitioned on August 14-15, 1947, making room for a homeland for Muslims. It

is to be noted that Pakistan was the only state apart from Israel which was created in the name of religion. The independence of India and creation of Pakistan should have been a moment of great joy and celebration for citizens of the respective countries. But it was overshadowed by unparalleled violence and savagery due to the Partition on the basis of Two-Nation theory. According to historian Yasmin Khan,

Even by the standards of the violent twentieth century, the Partition of India is remembered for its carnage, both for its scale—which may have involved the deaths of half a million to one million men, women and children—and for its seemingly indiscriminate callousness. Individual killings, specially in the most ferociously contested province of Punjab, were frequently accompanied by disfigurement, dismemberment and the rape of women from one community by men from another... The killings bridged the barbaric and the calculatedly modern, they were both haphazard and chillingly specific. A whole village might be hacked to death with blunt farm instruments, or imprisoned in a barn and burned alive, or shot against walls by impromptu firing squads using machine-guns. Children, the elderly and sick were not spared... alongside systematic looting and robbery clearly carried out with the intention of ruining lives. It seems that the aim was not to kill, but to break people.<sup>39</sup>

During Partition the Indian sub-continent witnessed “sexual savagery: about 75,000 women are thought to have been abducted and raped by men of religions different from their own...”<sup>40</sup> One witness of the savagery during Partition, Shaikh Abdul Majeed described the horror, one month after the Partition, in the following words:

Killing is no murder, looting no robbery, setting fire no arson, encroachment no illegal possession, forcible conversion no interference with religion; massacre of innocent men, women and children has lost its horror in the eye of the custodian of law and order. Brutalities, bestialities, butcheries, barbarities and unspeakable atrocities are justified as acts of retaliation. About a million must have been murdered, maimed or injured. Property worth several millions has been destroyed; villages, towns and fine city quarters consumed by flame; and two generations cannot completely rebuild what has been wiped out. Several millions have

been rendered homeless refugees and many more millions are ready to flee in all directions for safety...And this is called the freedom of Hindustan and the freedom of Pakistan.<sup>41</sup>

Hindus, Muslims and Sikhs who were living side by side in villages, towns and cities for centuries, seemed to have gone mad turning into beasts. The violence was,

unique, a cataclysm without precedent, unforeseen in magnitude, unordered in pattern, unreasoned in savagery. For six terrible weeks, like the ravages of a medieval plague, a mania for murder would sweep across the face of northern India. There would be no sanctuary from its scourge, no corner free from the contagion of its virus.<sup>42</sup>

Partition caused one of the largest displacements of people in world history. Some 12 million people were displaced in the divided Punjab alone, and some 20 million in the subcontinent as a whole, making it one of the largest displacements of people in the twentieth century.<sup>43</sup> This unprecedented forced transfer of population took place despite assurance by the leaders of all the parties and the British rulers that there would be no transfer of population.

India was Partitioned in order to avoid communal killings but it caused murder on a grander scale than what could have been imagined. According to a renowned socialist leader Ram Manohar Lohia,

Women, children and men were killed, often with such lunacy that killers seemed to be experimenting with a view to achieving yet newer forms of murder and rape...This was probably the greatest migration, forced or willing, in all history.<sup>44</sup>

How the mindless killers were experimenting with newer forms of murder and rapes can be known from the following first person account of a perpetrator. It is from the autobiography of a senior RSS pracharak (preacher or whole-timer), Krishna Gopal Rastogi titled, *Aap Beeti*. While describing an incident in which he personally led a mob of armed Hindus against Muslims in Kaliar town situated between Roorkee and Haridwar (now in Uttar Pradesh) went on to state without any remorse how he did not

spare even a young Muslim girl. According to Rastogi's heart-chilling version:

It was an old locality inhabited by the Muslims. They, armed with daggers, spears, guns were fully prepared to meet any situation. When I learnt of their intentions to attack some Hindu areas, I organised 250 people including some known gangsters and raided Kaliar. Then a strange thing happened. While we had been killing men in one of the houses, we spotted a very beautiful young girl. The assailants led by me were instantly enamoured. They even started fighting among themselves to take possession of the girl. I faced an extremely awkward situation and did not know what to do. I tried my best to get the assailants to focus on real issues. I abused and threatened them but they would not listen to me. And suddenly the solution came. The girl was after all causing this trouble and had to be eliminated. I took my gun and shot her. She died. My associates were shocked and returned to the work. Though it was against our principle to assault a woman, but it was done in an emergency and I still regret it.<sup>45</sup>

These were innocent common people who suffered as a consequence of the Partition. They were not 'guilty' of Partition. Political scientist and chronicler of Punjab's partition, Ishtiaq Ahmed in his seminal work on the Partition of Punjab wrote,

It must be stressed that the decision to partition the Punjab was taken not by the Punjabi masses or even their elite, but at the central level, by the colonial government at Delhi, the high commands of the Indian National Congress, and the Muslim League...<sup>46</sup>

It was incompetence and shortsightedness of the colonial masters, especially Lord Mountbatten and his advisors, which made the situation worse and aggravated the violence. Cyril Radcliffe, who was especially called by Mountbatten to divide India, did his work in a highly unprofessional manner. Radcliffe

muddled through the details in their haste to meet Mountbatten's improbable deadlines, and in which the peoples of Bengal and the Punjab were mere pawns in the endgames of empire.<sup>47</sup>

Where was India and where was Pakistan? Who was Indian and who was a Pakistani? Nothing was clear. The Partition of

territories was done in highly haphazard and irresponsible manner. Certain areas kept on changing states thus creating more confusion and bloodshed.

Professor Ishtiaq Ahmed in his masterpiece, based on primary source material on the partition of Punjab, accurately elaborated how indecisiveness and immaturity of British rulers added to the gravity of the Partition tragedy and degree of the violence. According to him,

The worst aspect of the Partition process was that much-discussed Radcliffe Award which demarcated the international border between India and Pakistan, was made public on 17 August after Pakistan and India, on 14 August and 15 August respectively, had become independent. Its timing was most inappropriate, as suddenly, millions of people were on the wrong side of the line.<sup>48</sup>

According to Yasmin Khan, the delay was not the only issue,

The real line would not be presented to the public until two days after the new states had come into existence, on 17 August, and would be hurriedly marked on maps using censuses of 'minority' and 'majority' populations. The border would be devised from a distance; the land, villages and communities to be divided were not visited or inspected by the imperial map-maker, the British judge, Cyril Radcliffe, who arrived in India on July 8 to carry out the task and stayed in the country only six weeks.<sup>49</sup>

Two such examples out of hundreds, one from western India and the other from eastern India were; Preet Nagar town (a few kilometers away from Amritsar) and Malda district in Bengal. These were first declared to be part of Pakistan, thus most of the non-Muslims vacated the areas. After a few days both were declared to be part of India thus causing reverse migrations. This delay and confusion caused more bloodshed and agony.<sup>50</sup>

W. H. Auden (1907-73) a renowned Anglo-American poet known for his poems on political and social themes brilliantly satirised the job of Partitioning India as undertaken by Cyril Radcliffe in the following poem:

Unbiased at least he was when he arrived on his mission,  
Having never set eyes on the land he was called to Partition  
Between two peoples fanatically at odds,

With their different diets and incompatible gods.  
 'Time,' they had briefed him in London, 'is short. It's too late  
 For mutual reconciliation or rational debate:  
 The only solution now lies in separation.  
 The Viceroy thinks, as you will see from his letter,  
 That the less you are seen in his company the better,  
 So we've arranged to provide you with other accommodation.  
 We can give you four judges, two Muslim and two Hindu,  
 To consult with, but the final decision must rest with you.'  
 Shut up in a lonely mansion, with police night and day  
 Patrolling the gardens to keep the assassins away,  
 He got down to work, to the task of settling the fate  
 Of millions. The maps at his disposal were out of date  
 And the Census Returns almost certainly incorrect,  
 But there was no time to check them, no time to inspect  
 Contested areas. The weather was frightfully hot,  
 And a bout of dysentery kept him constantly on the trot,  
 But in seven weeks it was done, the frontiers decided,  
 A continent for better or worse divided.  
 The next day he sailed for England, where he could quickly forget  
 The case, as a good lawyer must. Return he would not,  
 Afraid, as he told his Club, that he might get shot.

The Partition was affected in order to solve the communal problem but Radcliffe's division left over five million Muslims in West Bengal (out of total population of 21 million) and 11 million Hindus in the eastern part of Pakistan (out of total population of 39 million).<sup>51</sup> The Partition of the sub-continent into India and Pakistan on the basis of a religious divide was a classic example of a 'refugee generating process.' It left millions of Hindus, Sikhs and Muslims on the 'wrong' side of the fence and led to an exodus unparalleled in history.<sup>52</sup>

But it is also true that despite this bloody reign of murder, rape and rapine there were great many exceptions too. Punjabi poet Amarjit Chandan related one such story being reproduced here.

In the total madness, there were some sane voices around. The Punjabi communists of Sikh, Hindu and Muslim backgrounds were actively involved in peace committees trying to save the lives of innocent people. Comrade Gehal Singh was one of them. Instigated by some Sikh leaders of Akāl Sena who were behind the butchering of Muslims in the district of Amritsar, Gehal Singh was

abducted in a jeep one evening while he was cycling back home. He was tortured in Burj Phoola Singh; his hair was cut and his body was hacked into pieces and later it was said to have been thrown in the burning furnace in the *langar* community kitchen of the Golden Temple. That was the end of a great humanitarian—a *gurmukh*—a true Sikh. The known culprits were never brought to justice.<sup>53</sup>

Comrade Gehal Singh was not the only one to come to the rescue of Muslims under attack. Many Muslims of Amritsar city trying to save themselves while migrating to Pakistan from killing Hindu-Sikh squads remained grateful throughout their lives to Bawa Ghansham, a Sikh who was a member of the Communist Party of India. He gave refuge to hundreds of Muslims in his house. Most eyewitness accounts testify to the salutatory role the communists played on both sides of the border during Partition violence.

Professor Ishtiaq Ahmed interviewed veteran socialist, painter-artist and sculptor of Pakistan, Rana Muhammad Azhar Khan in mid-2016. Khan and his family migrated from a village near Hoshiarpur in eastern Punjab. He narrated the amazing story of how a brave Sikh went out of way to help them when communal hatred reigned supreme. According to him:

There was a Sikh whose surname was Sharna who was a very close friend of the Muslims. He gave his pistol to them when Sikh jathas began to roam and hunt down Muslims in the villages and localities of Hoshiarpur. When we were leaving, he helped lift goods to trucks the whole day. After Partition Sharna became the custodian of a shrine of a Muslim holy man, Shami Sahib in Sham Churasi, a famous centre of classical music. My cousin Azam Khan and others met Sardar Sharna after many years. Sadly, pro-Khalistan Sikh terrorists killed Sharna.<sup>54</sup>

Anis Kidwai, who did tremendous work for restoring peace while Delhi had become the scene of mass murders and rapes in 1947, refers to a “Harijan Baba” [Dalit oldman] in her memoirs who recovered a number of abducted Muslim women single-handedly in Delhi and neighbouring areas. According to her:

Some [abducted women] were recovered by social workers, some by Jamiat [Jamiat Ulama-e-Hind] activists, some rescued by the police. A significant number was recovered by one man, working

alone. This noble Jatav rescued scores of abducted girls and secretly returned them to their homes. How I wish I could have learnt his name, but that remained forever a secret.<sup>55</sup>

The Khaksar was a militant Islamic group formed by Inayatullah Khan Mashriqi which was bitterly opposed to the Muslim League. Some Khaksars in Lahore joined the Muslim League, but those in Rawalpindi remained loyal to their commander Ashraf Khan, who inspired them to save Hindus and Sikhs under violent attacks by Muslims. A Sikh victim of Partition, Amar Singh, who left Rawalpindi to come to India remembered savior Khaksars in the following words: "I must...pay tribute to the Khaksars, especially their leader, Ashraf Khan. He and his comrades saved many Sikhs and Hindus."<sup>56</sup>

During Partition, hospitals where "enemy" patients were under treatment were special targets of the killer communal gangs. In 1947, countless Muslim injured patients admitted to Safdarjung Hospital at Delhi, a government facility, were butchered. However, a hospital in Amritsar owned by two Hindu doctor brothers where Muslim victims of violence were admitted came under attack from a Hindu-Sikh mob. Dr. Proshottam Dutt and his brother, Dr. Narain Das, took out their guns and asked the mob to retreat. Dr. Proshottam told the aggressive mob,

This behaviour of yours is very cowardly...You can even now repent and leave otherwise (for) as long as we two brothers are alive and our rifles have bullets, we will never let you touch the Muslim patients in this hospital.<sup>57</sup>

The intervention by these two brothers made the mob flee.

In Gujjial village, Jhelum district, there were seven Muslim brothers, all ex-military men. When a Muslim gang attacked the village, 70 Sikhs took shelter in a big house owned by Sahnis.

The mother of the seven brothers exhorted them: 'For the milk you have sucked from my breasts, go forward and save these Sikhs.' The brothers took positions on the rooftop of Sahni's house with their rifles, warning the assailants that they would be shot at in case they dared to attack the Sikhs. The assailants melted away. The Sikhs were evacuated to Chakwal—and then to Patiala. Of the brothers, Sahni remembers one name: Bostan Khan.<sup>58</sup>

The Partition memoir of Malik Muhammad Aslam who survived while migrating with other Muslims to Pakistan from Ferozepur, East Punjab, is greatly heartening and another real story where Hindu friends took great risk and one of them sacrificed his life while saving Muslims under attack. On August 17, 1947, Lala Dhuni Chand informed the father of Malik Muhammad Aslam about an attack that the RSS and Sikhs were planning. Muslims numbering around 300 took shelter in a local mosque, which was chosen because of its proximity to a police station.

According to Aslam's narrative the police station head officer, Trilok Nath, was quick to post armed Muslim guards outside the mosque. Nath was an exception because many police officers had turned partisans in Punjab. Aslam cites Nath's neutrality as the reason why the mosque wasn't attacked.

When under siege the diabetic father of Aslam became critical as the family had not carried his insulin injection to the mosque. When Amarnath, son of Lala Dhuni Chand, came to know of it, at 3 in the morning, slipping through the city under curfew, Amarnath offered to fetch insulin from his father's medicine shop. Amarnath never returned. Aslam later learned that Amarnath was shot dead by the RSS for helping Muslims. In his oral testimony, he said:

I still remember the night when Amarnath volunteered to go to his shop to get the medicine my father needed but was killed by fanatics of his own community. His father and mother must have been devastated.<sup>59</sup>

Aslam's father became too ill to join the caravan going to Pakistan on foot. He, too, died.

Ashraf also describes the heroic deeds of a Swami Saroopanand of Narela (outskirts of west Delhi) whose small *ashram* became the refuge of families of Muslim peasants. He guarded them from marauders for days. When the violence abated, Swamiji, a Congress sympathiser, suggested that they temporarily shift to their relatives' homes in Uttar Pradesh, even accompanying them across the Yamuna to ensure they were not attacked. He promised to facilitate their return as soon as normalcy was restored.

Another story of communal harmony during horrible Partition violence which Ashraf presents is about *tayaji* or elder uncle of

film star Sunil Dutt. He was from village Khurd near Jhelum town. He was a big landlord of the area and it was he who brought up Sunil. When the army evacuated Hindus from the area, Dutt's uncle refused to go and shifted to an adjoining village, Nawan Kot, where resided Yakub, a classmate of Dutt's father. A local maulvi, after getting reports of Dutt's presence in the area decreed that no non-Muslim should be allowed to stay in the area. Naturally, a Muslim gang swooped on the house. "But Yakub and brothers took out their guns saying that their guest was dearer to them than their own life", Dutt told this to Ishtiaq Ahmed in an oral testimony before his death. Yakub gave a horse to Dutt's uncle to ride in the middle of night to the refugee camp at Jhelum.<sup>60</sup>

Inzamam-ul-Haq rose to be a great cricketer but it is not known that he would not have been born if his parents were not sheltered during Partition and saved from a murderous mob at Hansi, Hissar (now in Haryana) by a Hindu family of Goels. In gratitude, the parents of Inzamam invited Pushpa Goel, daughter of the Goels to the cricketer's wedding. "It was like coming back to one's own family," she said. "I can never forget my visit to Multan."<sup>61</sup>

In 2017, though, both India and Pakistan seem to have forgotten the heroes of Punjab whose conduct during the horrific Partition violence remains a lesson to us on what it means to be human.

The tragedy of Indian Partition was man made. The ideology which forced Partition was the toxic Two-Nation theory. Religion-based nationalism played havoc with an old civilisation. Victims crossed the new borders and those who suffered had no role in the decision of Partition. They were not guilty but paid the price heavily for some others' crimes. Further compounding the tragedy was that the guilty of Partition—those who raised the banner of Two-Nation theory or those who succumbed to the theory thus causing the unprecedented mayhem and bloodshed—were also destined to rule on both sides of the new border.

---

<sup>34</sup> Bipin Chandra, "Historians of modern India and communalism," in Romila Thapar and others, *Communalism and the Writings of Indian History*, PPH, Delhi, 1999, p. 41.

- <sup>35</sup> *Ibid.* p. 53.
- <sup>36</sup> Francis Robinson in Bipin Chandra, *Communalism in Modern India*, Vikas, Delhi, 1984, p. 14.
- <sup>37</sup> Bhai Parmanand in a pamphlet titled "The Hindu National Movement," cited by B.R. Ambedkar, *Pakistan or the Partition of India* (Bombay: Government of Maharashtra, 1990), 35–36, first published December 1940, Thackers Publishers, Bombay.
- <sup>38</sup> Full version of Jinnah's address is available at [http://www.columbia.edu/itc/mealac/pritchett/00islamlinks/txt\\_jinnah\\_la\\_hore\\_1940.html](http://www.columbia.edu/itc/mealac/pritchett/00islamlinks/txt_jinnah_la_hore_1940.html)
- <sup>39</sup> Khan, Yasmin, *The Great Partition: The Making of India & Pakistan*, Penguin, Delhi, 2007, p. 6.
- <sup>40</sup> Butalia, Urvashi, *The Other Side of the Silence: Voices from the Partition of India*, Penguin, Delhi, 1998.
- <sup>41</sup> Cited in Candidus, "Indian Political Notes: Aftermath of mass killings", *The Times of India*, September 25, 1947, p. 6.
- <sup>42</sup> Lapierre, Dominique, Larry Collins, *Freedom At Midnight*, Vikas, Delhi, 2012, p. 439.
- <sup>43</sup> Zamindar, Vazira Fazila-Yacoobali, *The Long Partition: And the Making of Modern South Asia: Refugees, Boundaries, Histories*, Penguin, Delhi, 2008, p. 6.
- <sup>44</sup> Lohia, Rammanohar, *Gulity Men of India's Partition*, BR Publishing, Delhi, 2012, p. 44.
- <sup>45</sup> Cited in Khushwant Singh's Weekly Column, *Hindustan Times*, Delhi, May 12, 2001. This autobiography was released with a laudatory preface by K. S. Sudarshan, the then head of the RSS. Incidentally, Rastogi was appointed in two committees of the Human Resource Development Ministry of the Government of India headed by Murli Manohar Joshi during NDA rule (2002) despite protests from more than 50 MPs.
- <sup>46</sup> Ahmed, Ishtiaq, *The Punjab Bloodied, Partitioned and Cleansed*, Rupa, Delhi, 2011, p. xxxv. Professor Ishtiaq's book is a forceful indictment of the Partition. His groundbreaking work based on empirical studies shows that Punjab bore the brunt of the Partition violence and ugliest features of the Partition were played out in the Punjab. This book also corroborates the fact that all over Punjab there were patriotic Muslims in large numbers in the Congress Party or other anti-British parties such as the *Khaksars* and *Majlis-e-Ahrar*. This book also highlights the fact that the Punjab Unionist Party too was against the Partition of India and how Jinnah and the Muslim League bullied Sir Khizr Tiwana Premier of Punjab who was opposed to Partition.
- <sup>47</sup> Chatterji, Joya, *The Spoils of Partition: Bengal and India, 1947-67*, Cambridge UP, Delhi, 2008, p. 20.
- <sup>48</sup> Ahmed, Ishtiaq, *The Punjab Bloodied, Partitioned and Cleansed*, Rupa, Delhi, 2011, p. xxxv.
- <sup>49</sup> Khan, Yasmin, *The Great Partition: The Making of India & Pakistan*, Penguin, Delhi, 2007, p. 3.
- <sup>50</sup> Hasan, Mushirul (ed.), *India Partitioned: The Other Face of Freedom*, vol. 1, Roli Books, 2012, p. 35.

<sup>51</sup> Chatterji, Joya, *The Spoils of Partition: Bengal and India, 1947-67*, Cambridge UP, Delhi, 2008, p. 57.

<sup>52</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 105.

<sup>53</sup> Chandan, Amarjit, 'Gehal Singh: A Martyr Of The Supreme Cause', <http://www.sacw.net/article9597.html>

<sup>54</sup> <http://www.thefridaytimes.com/tft/friendship-in-a-time-of-mass-murder/>

<sup>55</sup> Kidwai, Anis, *In Freedom's Shade*, Penguin, Delhi, 2011, p 146. It was originally written in Urdu. The English translation is by Ayesha Kidwai.

<sup>56</sup> Cited in Ashraf, Ajaz, "Remembering Punjab's little-known Schindlers, who saved many during Partition violence." Ajaz Ashraf, a renowned journalist from India has done pioneering work in collecting Partition stories in which rising above communal hatred common people from amongst Hindus, Muslims and Sikhs rendered help to victims of communal violence despite grave threats from their own communities, often paying with their own lives. See: <http://scroll.in/article/813945/a-list-of-the-little-known-schindlers-of-punjab-who-saved-many-during-partition-violence>.

<sup>57</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>58</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>59</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>60</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>61</sup> *Ibid.*





---

## CHAPTER 3

# Two-Nation Theory: Origin And Hindu-Muslim Variants

---

The flag-bearers of the Two-Nation theory claim that religion provides an individual's fundamental identity. According to this view religious differences are natural, fundamental and primordial. Hence Hindus and Muslims (or Sikhs, Jains, Buddhists and Christians) inhabiting India belong to different nations. As many have explained<sup>62</sup> any nationalist discourse tends to rely on some form of oversimplification. The myth of the nation-state—that there is one homogenous culture within a state's borders—is always false and nation-states can only survive by catering to the needs of elites while suppressing the interests of a substantial section of the population. The curious aspect of the Two-Nation theory is that it defines the national myth exclusively in terms of religion.

### The Muslim Variant of Two-Nation Theory

The theory that Muslims are a separate nation within India took almost a decade to develop. In the first phase it was claimed that Muslims constituted an exclusive nationality with fundamental differences from Hindus and required safeguards against the majority. In this phase there was no demand for a separate homeland for Muslims.

In the second phase it was argued that since Muslims were a separate nation they had every right to have their homeland, i.e., Pakistan. The notion behind the demand for Pakistan was that the Muslims were not a minority community in India but a distinct nation and therefore they must have a national state of their own.<sup>63</sup>

### Muhammad Iqbal's contribution to the Two-Nation theory

The poet and philosopher, Sir Muhammad Iqbal set the ball rolling when delivering the presidential address to the 25th Session of the

All-India Muslim League at Allahabad (December 29, 1930), he said:

We are 70 million and far more homogeneous than any other people in India. Indeed the Muslims of India are the only Indian people who can fitly be described as a nation in the modern sense of the word.<sup>64</sup>

Based on these assumptions, he argued,

The Muslim demand for the creation of a Muslim India within India is, therefore, perfectly justified. The resolution of the All-Parties Muslim Conference at Delhi is, to my mind, wholly inspired by this noble ideal of a harmonious whole which, instead of stifling the respective individualities of its component wholes, affords them chances of fully working out the possibilities that may be latent in them. And I have no doubt that this House will emphatically endorse the Muslim demands embodied in this resolution.<sup>65</sup>

Iqbal was referring to the All-India Muslim Conference which in its Delhi session in January 1929 had demanded a federal system with adequate safeguards for Muslims in the new Constitution. The most crucial part of his speech was when he demanded Muslim majority provinces in the western part of India to be amalgamated into one unit having self-government. According to him,

*I would like to see the Punjab, North-West Frontier Province, Sind and Baluchistan amalgamated into a single State. Self-government within the British Empire, or without the British Empire, the formation of a consolidated North-West Indian Muslim State appears to me to be the final destiny of the Muslims, at least of North-West India.* [Italics as in the original]<sup>66</sup>

While claiming that Muslims were a nation, Iqbal was aware of the pitfall that Muslims were not a homogenous whole. According to him Muslim community was losing its

herd instinct. This [loss] makes it possible for individuals and groups to start independent careers without contributing to the general thought and activity of the community. We are doing today in the domain of politics what we have been doing for centuries in the domain of religion.<sup>67</sup>

It is to be noted that when Iqbal presented his historic address in 1930 declaring Muslims to be a separate nation “the meeting [of the Muslim League] at Allahabad did not even have its quorum of 75 members.”<sup>68</sup> Moreover,

when this clarion call was made from the Muslim League platform no one took any notice of it and no one moved any resolution in the session approving the scheme enunciated at Allahabad.<sup>69</sup>

The general perception is that the theory of Two-Nation and the idea of Pakistan took birth in the above address of Iqbal. This is not completely correct. He did talk of Muslims as a separate nation but

was not advocating Partition and by autonomy he did not mean full independence. He was thinking primarily of Muslim consolidation. But he did not propose that the Muslim State should break away from the rest of India. He kept silent about Muslims of the eastern India.<sup>70</sup>

Iqbal, however, was of the firm opinion that a “homogeneous India will lead to civil war.”<sup>71</sup>

### **Rahmat Ali's idea of Pakistan**

It was in 1933 that Two-Nation theory of Muslims took a concrete shape. A Punjabi Muslim and an under-graduate student at University of Cambridge, Choudhary Rahmat Ali propounded the idea that the Punjab, NWFP, (Afghan Province), Kashmir, Sindh, and Baluchistan, should be formed into a separate Muslim State called Pakistan. In an appeal (also published as a pamphlet) *Now or Never*, dated January 28, 1933, Rahmat Ali was the first Muslim to put forward scheme of Pakistan. Rahmat Ali's idea of Pakistan differed with that of Iqbal's as the latter proposed the amalgamation of those provinces into a single State forming a unit of the All-India Federation whereas Rahmat Ali proposed that these provinces should have an independent federation of their own. Rahmat Ali did not stop here. He kept on issuing pamphlets demanding Bangistan, Haideristan, Osmanistan, Siddiqistan, Faruqistan, Maplistan etc. He even demanded that the Indian sub-continent should be rechristened as 'continent of Dinia'. He also founded *The Pakistan National Movement*, *The Haideristan National*

*Movement and All-Dinia Milli Movement.* According to his idea the Islamic states should have no minorities. He also started publishing a weekly newspaper namely *Pakistan*.<sup>72</sup>

Rahmat Ali's vision, almost echoing the vision of Bhai Parmanand held,

Our religion, culture, history, tradition, literature, economic system, laws of inheritance, succession and marriage are fundamentally different from those of the Hindus. These differences are not confined to the broad basic principles. Far from it. They extend to the minutest details of our lives. We, Muslims and Hindus, do not inter-dine; we do not intermarry. Our national customs and calendars, even our diet and dress are different. In the presence of these incontrovertible realities to try to unite us politically and physically by destroying the Pakistani nationhood would be the most grievous disasters'.<sup>73</sup>

Rahmat Ali disliked patriotic Muslims who, according to him were, "pro-Hindu but anti-British. Their policy is subservient to Hindu Capitalism and Hindu Nationalism."<sup>74</sup> Interestingly, he stood for a "democratic and socialistic" system of government in proposed Pakistan.<sup>75</sup>

#### **No notice taken of Rahmat Ali's pamphlet**

*The Now or Never* pamphlet issued by Rahmat Ali was ignored by almost all Muslim organisations of the time. The scheme was declared as "chimerical and impracticable" by a Muslim delegation to the Parliamentary Committee on Indian Constitutional Reforms in August 1933.<sup>76</sup> It was described as "only a student's scheme" which was not put forward by "responsible people."<sup>77</sup> The renowned Halide Edib, the Turkish author who interacted with Rahmat Ali directly, was of the opinion that Pakistan National Movement was supported by a small section of Punjabi Muslim students who stayed abroad.<sup>78</sup>

Even a prominent Muslim League leader, Khaliquzzaman did admit that "no one took any notice of it [Rahmat Ali's scheme of Pakistan]...I felt sad that a man of his caliber and attainment was being reviled by his own people in India...as a British stooge."<sup>79</sup> Rahmat Ali called partition of Punjab and Bengal in 1947 as great betrayal. He even wrote a pamphlet, *The Great Betrayal*. After the creation of Pakistan when he came there from London to settle

down he was not welcome and police kept on tracking him. He was forced to leave Pakistan and died in London on February 3, 1951, *unsung*.<sup>80</sup>

Rahmat Ali lived a controversial life. It was common knowledge that Rahmat Ali, who was not pursuing any specific course of studies at the Cambridge, had no obvious means of support. But he had ample funds for his somewhat luxurious entertainment of celebrities and propaganda activities. He derived his inspiration and funds from the India Office. He was glorified as a representative of Indian Muslims by the Churchill-Lord Lloyd group in the Conservative Party.<sup>81</sup>

There was no further movement on Rahmat Ali's scheme, but pro-Muslim Leaguers continued producing literature underlining the fact that Muslims were a separate nation. Abdul Latif of Osmania University (Hyderabad State) patronised by the Muslim League came out with two titles, *The Cultural Problem of India* (1938) and *The Muslim Problem in India* (1939) in which the idea of composite Indian nation was repudiated. He argued that communal problem in India was not political, but cultural.<sup>82</sup>

The idea got further crystallised in October 1938 at the Sind Provincial Muslim League, presided over by Jinnah. It was resolved that it was absolutely essential

in the interests of abiding peace of the vast Indian continent and in the interests of unhampered cultural development, the economic and social betterment and political self-determination of the two nations, known as Hindus and Muslims, that India may be divided into two federations, viz., Federation of Muslim States and Federation of non-Muslim States."<sup>83</sup>

This idea turned into an emotive issue when Working Committee of the League met in September 1939. It resolved that prevalent constitutional system had resulted in,

the domination by the Hindus over the Muslim minorities, whose life and liberty, property and honour are in danger, and even their religious rights and culture are being assailed and annihilated every day under the Congress Governments in various provinces. While Muslim India stands against exploitation of the people of India and has repeatedly declared in favour of a free India, it is equally opposed to domination by the Hindu majority over the

Musalms and other minorities and vassalisation of Muslim India, and is irrevocably opposed to any federal objective which must necessarily result in a majority community rule under the guise of democracy and parliamentary system of government. Such a constitution is totally unsuited to the genius of the peoples of the country, which is composed of various nationalities and does not constitute a national state.<sup>84</sup>

### Jinnah on the Two-Nation theory

By the end of the 1930s Jinnah and the Muslim League had completely abandoned the concept of 'our country' and 'common motherland'. Now Muslims were not a 'minority' but a full-fledged nation.<sup>85</sup> Delivering the presidential address at the Lahore Session of Muslim League on March 22, 1940, he said:

The problem in India is not of an inter-communal character, but manifestly of an international one, and it must be treated as such...If the British Government are really in earnest and sincere to secure [the] peace and happiness of the people of this sub-continent, the only course open to us all is to allow the major nations separate homelands by dividing India into 'autonomous national states'.<sup>86</sup>

Joining the company of Bhai parmanand and Rahmat Ali Jinnah declared that Hinduism and Islam were not only two different religions but,

in fact, different and distinct social orders; and it is a dream that the Hindus and Muslims can ever evolve a common nationality; and this misconception of one Indian nation has gone far beyond the limits and is the cause of more of our troubles and will lead India to destruction if we fail to revise our notions in time. The Hindus and Muslims belong to two different religious philosophies, social customs, and literature[s]. They neither intermarry nor interdine together, and indeed they belong to two different civilisations which are based mainly on conflicting ideas and conceptions. Their aspects on life, and of life, are different. It is quite clear that Hindus and Mussalms derive their inspiration from different sources of history. They have different epics, their heroes are different, and different episode[s]. Very often the hero of one is a foe of the other, and likewise their victories and defeats overlap. To yoke together two such nations under a single state,

one as a numerical minority and the other as a majority, must lead to growing discontent...<sup>87</sup>

Revising his opinion he declared that,

Mussalmans are not a minority as it is commonly known and understood...Mussalmans are a nation according to any definition of a nation, and they must have their homelands, their territory, and their state. We wish to live in peace and harmony with our neighbours as a free and independent people. We wish our people to develop to the fullest our spiritual, cultural, economic, social, and political life, in a way that we think best and in consonance with our own ideals and according to the genius of our people.<sup>88</sup>

The whole argument revolved round the logic that “Hindus and Muslims were two different nations with entirely irreconcilable worldviews, sense of history and destiny.”<sup>89</sup>

It is interesting to note that until October 1937, Jinnah himself talked of Muslims as a minority community and not as ‘a nation.’ At the Lucknow Session of the League he had said: “The All-India Muslim League certainly and definitely stands to safeguard the rights and interests of Musalmans [*sic*] and other minorities effectively.” And again: “In order to strengthen the solidarity of the Muslim community and to secure for the Muslims their proper and effective share in the Provincial Governments it is essential that the Muslims should organize themselves as one party.”<sup>90</sup>

The Pakistan scheme was made explicit in the ‘Pakistan Resolution’ passed on March 23, 1940 at Lahore conference:

Resolved that it is the considered view of this Session of the All-India Muslim League that no constitutional plan would be workable in this country or acceptable to the Muslims unless it is designed on the following basic principles, viz., that geographically contiguous units are demarcated into regions which should be constituted with such territorial readjustments as may be necessary, *that the areas in which the Muslims are numerically in a majority as in the North-Western and Eastern and zones of India should be grouped to constitute ‘Independent State’ in which the constituent units shall be autonomous and sovereign.*<sup>91</sup> [Emphasis added]

The Madras session of the Muslim League in 1941 made it clear that the Muslim League would not accept anything less than Partition of the country as Jinnah declared:

We do not want under any circumstances a constitution of an All-India character with one Government at the Centre. The ideology of the League is based on the fundamental principle that the Muslims of India are an independent nationality and that any attempt to get them to merge their national and political identity and ideology will be resisted.<sup>92</sup>

Jinnah while addressing the 31<sup>st</sup> Session of the All-India Muslim League at Karachi equated demand of Pakistan with oneness of the Qur'an and God. He told the large gathering:

It is the great book Qur'an that is the sheet-anchor of Muslim India. I am sure that as we go on and on, there will be more and more of oneness - one God, one book one prophet and one nation.<sup>93</sup>

It was at the convention of the Muslim League legislators held at Delhi on April 8-9, 1946 that Muslim League's final plan of the Partition of India was unveiled. It resolved:

Whereas the Muslims are convinced that with a view to saving Muslim India from the domination of Hindus, and in order to afford them full scope to develop themselves according to their genius, it is necessary to constitute a sovereign independent State comprising Bengal and Assam in the north-east zone and the Punjab, the North-West Frontier Province, Sind and Baluchistan in the north-west zone.<sup>94</sup> [These areas were to be known as Pakistan].

It is to be noted that until 1930 the idea of Pakistan or even Two-Nation theory was not an issue. Iqbal, who initiated the debate, was himself a new convert to the idea. He was "an ardent Indian nationalist. His early poems, Himalaya, Naya Shiwala, and many others are expressive of his [Indian] patriotism."<sup>95</sup> Iqbal's forceful preaching of the Two-Nation theory did not appeal to large sections of Indian Muslims. Even the Muslim League did not take notice of it. Jinnah's case was no different. He started as a Congress ideologue and remained committed to composite nationalism for a long time. He converted to Two-Nation theory

only in late 1930s. His conversion played a major role in popularising the concept. However, he was soon to realise that a movement run on sheer sentimentalism had in-built limitations. On the eve of Partition while addressing a gathering of Muslim League members of the Indian Union Constituent Assembly Jinnah emphasised that sentimentalism would not help the Muslims. They should not be swept away by sentiments but take decisions with discretion.<sup>96</sup> It was late arrival of wisdom; a cocktail of religion and politics had already won over reason.

## Hindu Variant of the Two-Nation Theory

### Origin

The fact should not be overlooked that long before the appearance of Muslim advocates of the Two-Nation theory, Hindu nationalists had propounded this idea. Muslim League practitioners of the Two-Nation theory were late comers by decades. In fact, they borrowed heavily from the Hindutva school of thought. So far the idea of Two-Nation was concerned the ball was set rolling by Hindu nationalists at the end of the 19<sup>th</sup> century in Bengal. These were Raj Narain Basu (1826–1899), the maternal grandfather of Aurobindo Ghosh, and his close associate Naba Gopal Mitra (1840–94) who can be called the co-fathers of Two-Nation theory and Hindu nationalism in India. Basu established a society for the promotion of national feelings among the educated high Caste Hindu natives which in fact stood for preaching the superiority of Hinduism. He organised meetings proclaiming that Hinduism despite its Casteism presented a much higher social idealism than ever reached by the Christian or Islamic civilisation. Basu not only believed in the superiority of Hinduism over other religions but also was a fervent believer in Casteism. He was the first person to conceive the idea of a Maha Hindu Samiti (All India Hindu Association) and helped in the formation of Bharat Dharma Mahamandal, a precursor of Hindu Mahasabha. He believed that through this organisation Hindus would be able to establish an Aryan nation in India.<sup>97</sup> He visualised a powerful Hindu nation not only overtaking India but the whole world. He also foresaw,

the noble and puissant Hindu nation rousing herself after sleep and rushing headlong towards progress with divine prowess. I see this rejuvenated nation again illumining the world by her knowledge, spirituality and culture, and the glory of Hindu nation again spreading over the whole world.<sup>98</sup>

Nabha Gopal Mitra started organising an annual Hindu Mela (fête). It used to be a gathering on the last day of the Bengali year and highlighted the superiority and infallibility of all aspects of the Brahminical Hindu Bengali life and continued uninterrupted between 1867 and 1880. Mitra also started a national society and a national paper for promoting unity and feelings of nationalism among Hindus. Mitra argued in his paper that the Hindus positively formed a nation by themselves. According to him, "the basis of national unity in India is the Hindu religion. Hindu nationality embraces all the Hindus of India irrespective of their locality or language."<sup>99</sup>

R. C. Majumdar, a keen observer of the rise of Hindu nationalism in Bengal, had no difficulty in arriving at the truth that "Nabha Gopal forestalled Jinnah's theory of two nations by more than half a century."<sup>100</sup> And since then "consciously or unconsciously, the Hindu character was deeply imprinted on nationalism all over India."<sup>101</sup>

The Arya Samaj in northern India aggressively preached that Hindu and Muslim communities in India were, in fact, two different nations. Bhai Parmanand (1874-1947), a leading light of the Arya Samaj in northern India, who was also a leader of both Congress and Hindu Mahasabha, produced enormous anti-Muslim literature, highlighting the differences between the two in the past. One of the pamphlets thus described the irreconcilability of Hindus and Muslims:

In history, the Hindus revere the memory of Prithvi Raj, Pratap, Shivaji and Beragi Bir, who fought for the honour and freedom of this land (against the Muslims), while the Mahomedans look upon the invaders of India like Muhammad Bin Qasim and rulers like Aurangzeb as their national heroes.<sup>102</sup>

Long before V. D. Savarkar (1883-1966) and M. S. Golwalkar (1906-73), who laid down elaborate theories of Hindu *Rashtra* allowing no place for minorities, it was Bhai Parmanand who

declared in the beginning of the twentieth century that followers of Hinduism and Islam in India were two different people because Muslims followed a religion which originated in Arab lands. Bhai Parmanand specialised in writing popular literature in Urdu in which the main emphasis would be on Hindus being true sons of India and Muslims as outsiders.<sup>103</sup> As early as 1908–9, Bhai Parmanand called for the total exchange of Hindu and Muslim populations in two specific areas. According to his plan, elaborated in his autobiography,

The territory beyond Sind should be united with Afghanistan and the North-West Frontier Province into a great Musalman kingdom. The Hindus of the region should come away, while at the same time Mussalman in the rest of India should go and settle in this territory.<sup>104</sup>

Lajpat Rai (1865-1928), a renowned leader simultaneously of Congress, Hindu Mahasabha and Arya Samaj declared,

long before Mohammad Ali Jinnah pronounced his poisonous Two-Nation theory in 1939 and demanded a ruinous partition of India in 1940, had openly advocated this theory...<sup>105</sup>

In 1899, Lajpat Rai published an article on the Indian National Congress in the *Hindustan Review* in which he declared that “Hindus are a nation in themselves because they represent all their own.”<sup>106</sup>

By 1924 he was more articulate in summarising his Two-Nation theory. He wrote:

Under my scheme the Muslims will have four Muslim States: (1) The Pathan Province of the North Western Frontier (2) Western Punjab (3) Sindh and (4) Eastern Bengal. *If there are compact Muslim communities in any other part of India, sufficiently large to form a Province, they should be similarly constituted. But it should be distinctly understood that this is not a united India. It means a clear partition of India into a Muslim India and a non-Muslim India.*<sup>107</sup>  
[Italics as in the original]

Lajpat Rai even proposed the partition of Punjab in the following words,

I would suggest that a remedy should be sought by which the

Muslims might get a decisive majority without trampling on the sensitiveness of the Hindus and the Sikhs. My suggestion is that the Punjab should be partitioned into two provinces, the Western Punjab with a large Muslim majority, to be a Muslim-governed Province; and the Eastern Punjab, with a large Hindu-Sikh majority, to be a non-Muslim-governed province.<sup>108</sup>

It may not be off the mark to believe that Muslim flag-bearers of Two-Nation theory had fair knowledge of theories propounded by Lajpat Rai and others and followed in their footsteps only.

Dr. B. S. Moonje was another prominent Congress leader (who equally dabbled in organising the Hindu Mahasabha and later helped the RSS in its formation) who carried forward the flag of Hindu separatism long before Muslim League's Pakistan resolution of March 1940. While addressing the third session of the Oudh Hindu Mahasabha in 1923, he declared:

Just as England belongs to the English, France to the French, and Germany to the Germans, India belongs to the Hindus. If Hindus get organised, they can humble the English and their stooges, the Muslims... The Hindus henceforth create their own world which will prosper through *shuddhi* [literally meaning purification, the term was used for conversion of Muslims and Christians to Hinduism] and *sangathan* [organisation].<sup>109</sup>

Surprisingly, Lala Har Dayal (1884–1938), a well-known name in the Ghadar Party circles, too, long before the Muslim League's demand for a separate homeland for Muslims, not only demanded the formation of a Hindu nation in India but also urged the conquest and Hinduisation of Afghanistan. In a significant political statement in 1925, which was published in the *Pratap* of Kanpur, he stated:

I declare that the future of the Hindu race, of Hindustan and of the Punjab, rests on these four pillars: (1) Hindu *Sangathan* [organization], (2) Hindu Raj, (3) *Shuddhi* [conversion of Muslims to Hinduism] of Muslims, and (4) Conquest and *Shuddhi* of Afghanistan and the Frontiers. So long as the Hindu Nation does not accomplish these four things, the safety of our children and great grandchildren will be ever in danger, and the safety of Hindu race will be impossible. The Hindu race has but one history, and

its institutions are homogenous. But the Mussalman [*sic*] and Christians are far removed from the confines of Hindustan, for their religions are alien and they love Persian, Arab, and European institutions. Thus, just as one removes foreign matter from the eye, *Shuddhi* must be made of these two religions. Afghanistan and the hilly regions of the frontier were formerly part of India, but are at present under the domination of Islam [...] Just as there is Hindu religion in Nepal, so there must be Hindu institutions in Afghanistan and the frontier territory; otherwise it is useless to win *Swaraj*.<sup>110</sup>

### Contribution of Savarkar and Golwalkar

All such ideas of declaring India as a Hindu nation and excluding Muslims and Christians from it were further crystallised by Vinayak Damodar Savarkar in his controversial book *Hindutva* as early as 1923. According to his definition of the Hindu nation Muslims and Christians remained out of this nationhood because they did not assimilate into Hindu cultural heritage or adopt Hindu religion. Savarkar decreed:

Christians and Mohamedan [*sic*] communities, who were but very recently Hindus and in majority of cases had been at least in their first generation most willing denizens of their new fold, claim though they might a common fatherland, and an almost pure Hindu blood and parentage with us cannot be recognised as Hindus; as since their adoption of the new cult they had ceased to own Hindu *Sanskriti* [culture] as a whole. They belong, or feel that they belong, to a cultural unit altogether different from the Hindu one. Their heroes and their hero-worship their fairs and their festivals, their ideals and their outlook on-life, have now ceased to be common with ours.<sup>111</sup>

Savarkar, the originator of the politics of *Hindutva*, later developed the most elaborate Two-Nation theory. While delivering the presidential address to the 19th session of Hindu Mahasabha at Ahmedabad in 1937, Savarkar unequivocally declared,

as it is, there are two antagonistic nations living side by side in India, several infantile politicians commit the serious mistake in supposing that India is already welded into a harmonious nation, or that it could be welded thus for the mere wish to do so. These

were well meaning but unthinking friends who take their dreams for realities...Let us bravely face unpleasant facts as they are. India cannot be assumed today to be a unitarian and homogenous nation, but on the contrary there are two nations in the main: the Hindus and the Muslims, in India.<sup>112</sup>

This politics of Two-Nation propagated by the Hindutva ideologues got further impetus with the appearance of M. S. Golwalkar's *We, Or Our Nationhood Defined* in 1939. Total assimilation or ethnic cleansing was the *mantra* prescribed by Golwalkar to deal with the problem of minorities in India. According to him, older nations solved their minorities' problem by not recognising any separate elements in their polities. Muslims and Christians, who were 'emigrants', must get themselves naturally assimilated into the principal mass of population, the 'national race'. Golwalkar while declaring the determination to cleanse minorities from India on the models of Nazi Germany and Fascist Italy where Jews had been almost annihilated warned Indian Muslims and Christians:

If they do not do so, they live merely as outsiders, bound by all the codes and conventions of the nation, at the sufferance [*sic*] of the nation and deserving of no special protection, far less any privilege or rights. There are only two courses open to the foreign elements, either to merge themselves in the national race and adopt its culture, or to live at its mercy so long as the national race may allow them to do so and to quit the country at the sweet will of the national race. That is the only sound view on the minorities' problem. That is the only logical and correct solution. That alone keeps the national life healthy and undisturbed. That alone keeps the nation safe from the danger of a cancer developing into its body politic of the creation of a state within the state. From this standpoint, sanctioned by the experience of shrewd old nations, the foreign races in Hindusthan must either adopt the Hindu culture and language, must learn to respect and hold in reverence Hindu religion, must entertain no idea but those of the glorification of the Hindu race and culture, i.e., of the Hindu nation and must lose their separate existence to merge in the Hindu race, or may stay in the country, wholly subordinated to the Hindu Nation, claiming nothing, deserving no privileges, far less any preferential treatment not even citizen's rights. There is, at least should be, no other course for them to adopt. We are an

old nation; let us deal, as old nations ought to and do deal, with the foreign races, which have chosen to live in our country.<sup>113</sup>

### **Ambedkar on the Two-Nation theory**

So there is no doubt that the Two-Nation theory was neither the innovation nor monopoly of the Muslim separatists. Chronologically, Hindu variant appeared first and Muslim variant followed it aggressively. B. R. Ambedkar, a keen observer and critic of competitive Hindu-Muslim communal politics in pre-independence India, was candid in his belief that,

Strange as it may appear, Mr. Savarkar and Mr. Jinnah instead of being opposed to each other on the one nation versus two nations issue are in complete agreement about it. Both agree, not only agree but insist that there are two nations in India—one the Muslim nation and the other Hindu nation. They differ only as regards the terms and conditions on which the two nations must live.<sup>114</sup>

While describing Savarkar's designs about Indian Muslims as 'illogical', Ambedkar said,

Mr. Savarkar admits that the Muslims are a separate nation...He allows them to have a national flag. Yet he opposes the demand of the Muslim nation for a separate national home. If he claims a national home for the Hindu nation, how can he refuse the claim of the Muslim nation for a national home?<sup>115</sup>

Ambedkar warned that according to Savarkar's Hindutva rhetoric,

Hindu nation will be enabled to occupy a predominant position that is due to it and the Muslim nation made to live in the position of subordinate co-operation with the Hindu nation.<sup>116</sup>

When the modern past is discussed in India and we assign blame to those who subscribed to the Two-Nation theory and thereby divided India, we should not forget that those who pursued this end were both Hindu and Muslim separatists; the former leading the charge and setting the agenda. But it is also a fact which we will observe in the following chapter that Hindu-Muslim divide touted as the primordial one was not even a hundred years old.

<sup>62</sup> The thesis that nationalism was a 'natural' phenomenon has been forcefully contested by many including Rabindranath Tagore. His criticism was not limited to this particular aspect alone. He went to the extent of advocating total discard of the very concept of nationalism. "The idea of the nation is one of the most powerful anesthetics that man has invented. Under the influence of its fumes the whole people can carry out its systematic programme of the most virulent self-seeking without being in the least aware of its moral perversion, in fact, feeling dangerously resentful if it is pointed out." [Tagore, Rabindranath, *Nationalism* (London: Macmillan, 1950), 42-43.]

We saw in 20th century that the most uncompromising of reactionaries became the most ardent nationalists. It was soon realised by big business and propertied classes that the national state could be of immense help for not only survival but also for expansion. To give an overview of the adverse impact of nationalism on the world as a whole, it would be helpful to consider its criticism by Harold J. Laski, a great liberal political scientist of the era of the World Wars and the rise of totalitarianism. He noted with alarm that human civilisation was witnessing a world of competing nation-states, each of which was a law unto itself, and was producing a civilisation incapable of survival. He was of the opinion that the law between these states was the law of the jungle which was led by the instincts of hate, fear and insecurity. [Harold J. Laski, *A Grammar of Politics*, (London: George Allen and Unwin, 1960), 218-240.]

E. J. Hobsbawm, while referring to Renan, who said: 'Getting its history wrong is part of being a nation' argued that nationalism required too much belief in what was patently not so. For him nationalism which gained ground so rapidly from the 1870 to 1914 was the creation "of both social and political changes, not to mention an international situation that provided plenty of pegs on which to hang manifestos of hostility to foreigners. Socially, three developments gave considerably increased scope for the development of novel forms of inventing 'imagined' or even actual communities as nationalities: the resistance of traditional groups threatened by the onrush of modernity, the novel and quite non-traditional classes and strata now rapidly growing in the urbanising societies of developed countries, and the unprecedented migrations which distributed a multiple diasporas of peoples across the globe, each strangers to both natives and other migrant groups, none, as yet, with the habits of conventions of co-existence." [E. J. Hobsbawm, *Nations and Nationalism since 1870*, Cambridge UP, Cambridge, 1990, p. 109.] According to Hobsbawm, the invention of tradition is an essential part of the construction of nationalism. The invention of public ceremonies and mass production of public monuments remains the top priority. "Traditions which appear or claim to be old are often quite recent in origin and sometimes invented." [Hobsbawm, E. J. & Terence Ranger (eds.), *The Invention of Tradition*, Cambridge UP, Cambridge, 1983, p. 1.] These were so recent that 'historic continuity had to be invented, for example by creating an ancient past beyond historical

continuity, either by semi-fiction [...] or by forgery.”[*Ibid.* 7.] This can be corroborated in the case of Indian nationalism, where the early flag-bearers of Hindu nationalism invented religious ceremonies and demanded the construction and restoration of religious monuments. In fact, myth creation is part of this process of invention of tradition. Myth plays highly crucial role in ‘constructing’ or spreading nationalist sentiments. According to Hosking and Schopflin, who have done pioneering work on this theme, “myth is one of a number of crucial instruments in cultural reproduction. It acts as a means of standardisation and of storage of information. It provides the means for the members of a community to recognize that, broadly, they share a mindset, they are in much the same thought-world. Through myth, boundaries are established within the community and also with respect to other communities. Those who do not share in the myth are by definition excluded.” [Geoffrey Hosking and George Schopflin (eds.), *Myths of Nationhood*, Hurst and Co., London, 1997), pp. 19–20.]

Thus, myth becomes an important tool in identifying or constructing a nation. It is referred to as myth because it is not a historical truth but perceptions of the community about itself: “Myth creates an intellectual and cognitive monopoly in that it seeks to establish the sole way of ordering the world and defining world-views. For the community to exist as a community, this monopoly is vital, and the individual members of that community must broadly accept the myth. Note here that myth is not identical with falsehood or deception. Members of a community may be aware that the myth they accept is not strictly accurate, but, because myth is not history, this does not matter. It is the content of the myth that is important, not its accuracy as a historical account.” [Ibid. 25.]

Myth is a deliberate creation of the given leadership in a collective. It is resourced from top to bottom. It is the work of “the political and intellectual elites in the community, those who are able to gain the ear of society, those who control the language of public communication politicians, the monarch, the bureaucracy, perhaps the priesthood, writers and so on.” [Ibid. 25.] Here, however, we should not lose sight of a fact that not everything can be turned into a myth. Only that myth can succeed which can prove to be “effective in organising and mobilising opinion, it must, however, resonate. A myth that fails to elicit a response is either alien to the community, or inappropriate at the time when it is used, or, conceivably, evokes a response only in a small number of those addressed.” [Ibid. 25–26]

How a myth is used effectively can be understood by seeing the call by the nationalists to return to a ‘golden age’, a trait shared by many kinds of nationalism, especially those in which nationalism became synonymous with religious revivalism. The myth of the ‘golden age’ also helped in overcoming some fundamental theoretical infirmities of these nationalists. First, it satisfies the quest for authenticity; second, it establishes a sense of continuity, between the generations; and third, it reminds the members of the community of their past greatness or dignity. This ‘golden age’ acts ‘as a guide and model for national destiny’.[Anthony Smith, ‘The “Golden Age”

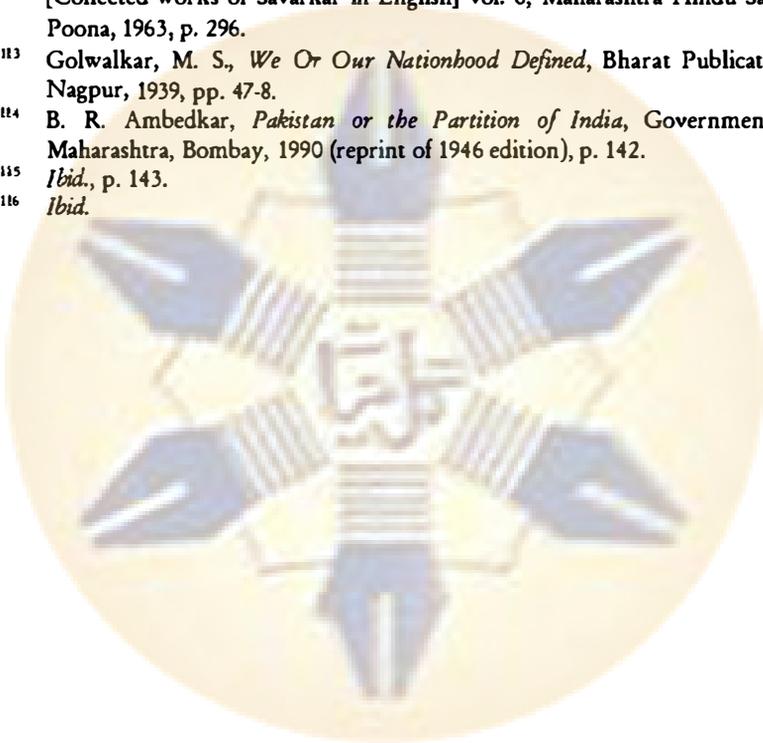
and National Renewal' in Geoffrey Hosking and George Schopflin (eds.), *Myths of Nationhood*, Hurst & Co., London, 1997, p. 59.]

Karl Marx, in his prominent work *The Eighteenth Brumaire of Louis Bonaparte* (1852), though not directly dealing with the issue of nationalism, explained how history tended to be turned into an important tool by ruling classes for justifying their present subjective aspirations. He wrote: "The tradition of all the dead generations weighs like a nightmare on the brain of the living. And just when they seem engaged in revolutionising themselves and things, in creating something that has never yet existed, precisely in such periods of revolutionary crisis they anxiously conjure up the spirits of the past to their service and borrow from them names, battle-cries and costumes in order to present the new scene of world history in this time-honoured disguise and this borrowed language." [Marx, Karl, *The Eighteenth Brumaire of Louis Bonaparte*, in Karl Marx-Frederick Engels Collected Works, vol. 11, Progress Publishers, Moscow, 1979), p. 130.] Thus it can be argued that nationalism and two-nation theory are modern constructs despite its claim of being historic.

- 63 For an elaborate discussion of the issue see, Ansari, Shaukatullah, *Pakistan: The Problem of India*, Minerva, Lahore, 1944.
- 64 Cited in Naim, C. M (ed.), *Iqbal, Jinnah and Pakistan*, Jinnah Publication House, Delhi, 1982, p. 205.
- 65 *Ibid.*, p. 195.
- 66 Cited in Naim, C. M (ed.), *Iqbal, Jinnah and Pakistan*, Jinnah Publication House, Delhi, 1982, pp. 195-6.
- 67 *Ibid.*, p. 206.
- 68 Hasan, Mushirul, "Congress Muslims and Indian Nationalism: Dilemma and Decline 1928-1934," NMM&L Occasional Papers on History and Society XXIII. This paper was presented at the international conference held at the Department of History, University of Sydney on 13-15 February 1985.
- 69 Khaliqzaman, Choudhry, *Pathway to Pakistan*, Longman, Lahore, 1961, pp. 108-9.
- 70 Ansari, Shaukatullah, *Pakistan: The Problem of India*, Minerva, Lahore, 1944, p. 3.
- 71 *The Tribune*, December, 31, 1930.
- 72 Rahmat Ali published 3 pamphlets titled *The Millat and the Mission* (1942), *The Millat and Her Minorities* (1943) and *The Millat and Her Ten Nations* (1944)
- 73 Cited in Edib, Halide, *Inside India*, George Allen & Unwin, London. 1937, pp. 361-62.
- 74 *Ibid.*, p. 354.
- 75 *Ibid.*, p. 358.
- 76 Talbot, Ian, *Freedom Cry: The Popular Dimension in the Pakistan Movement and Pakistan Experience in North-West India*, OUP, Karachi, 1996, p. 5.
- 77 Proceedings of the Parliamentary Committee on Indian Constitutional Reforms 1933 cited in Farooqi, M., *Pakistan: Policies that Led to Break-up*, CPI, Delhi, 1972, pp. 16-17.

- 78 Edib, Halide, *Inside India*, George Allen & Unwin, London. 1937, p. 362.
- 79 Khaliqzaman, Choudhry, *op. cit.*, p. 200.
- 80 *Ibid.*, 1961, p. 201.
- 81 Ansari, Shaukatullah, *Pakistan: The Problem of India*, Minerva, Lahore, 1944, pp. 6-7.
- 82 Sherwani, Latif Ahmed, *The Pakistan Resolution*, Quaid-i-Azam Academy, Karachi, 1986, p. 8.
- 83 *Ibid.*, p. 10.
- 84 Cited in Ansari, Shaukatullah, *Pakistan: The Problem of India*, Minerva, Lahore, 1944, p. 11.
- 85 Sherwani, Latif Ahmed, *The Pakistan Resolution*, Quaid-i-Azam Academy, Karachi, 1986, p. 14.
- 86 Visit following Link for full version of Jinnah's address: [http://www.columbia.edu/itc/mealac/pritchett/00islamlinks/txt\\_jinnah\\_lahore\\_1940.html](http://www.columbia.edu/itc/mealac/pritchett/00islamlinks/txt_jinnah_lahore_1940.html)
- 87 *Ibid.*
- 88 *Ibid.*
- 89 Ahmed, Ishtiaq, "The 1947 Partition of India: A Paradigm for Pathological Politics in India and Pakistan," *Asian Ethnicity*, vol. 3, Number 1, March 2002.
- 90 Ansari, Shaukatullah, *Pakistan: The Problem of India*, Minerva, Lahore, 1944, p. 19.
- 91 Naim, C. M (ed.), *op. cit.*, p. 208.
- 92 Ansari, Shaukatullah, *op. cit.*, p. 13.
- 93 *The Bombay Chronicle*, December 27, 1943.
- 94 Cited in Naim, C. M (ed.), *op. cit.*, pp. 209-210.
- 95 Manzooruddin Ahmad cited in Naim, C. M (ed.), *op. cit.*, p. 50.
- 96 *The Bombay Chronicle*, August 4, 1947.
- 97 Singh, Nagendra K., *Encyclopaedia of the Indian Biography*, APH Publications, Delhi, 2000, pp. 588-590.
- 98 Cited in Majumdar, R. C., *History of the Freedom Movement in India*, Vol. I, Firma KL Mukhpadhyay, Calcutta, 1971, pp. 295-6.
- 99 *Ibid.*, p. 8.
- 100 *Ibid.*
- 101 *Ibid.*
- 102 Parmanand, Bhai in pamphlet titled, 'The Hindu National Movement', cited in B.R. Ambedkar, *Pakistan or the Partition of India*, Government of Maharashtra, Bombay, 1990, pp. 35-6 (first Published December 1940, Thackers Publishers, Bombay).
- 103 Parmanand, *Hamare Qaumi Hero*, Hindu Bookshop, Lahore, n.d.
- 104 Parmanand, Bhai, *The Story of My Life*, S. Chand, Delhi, 1982, p. 36.
- 105 Noorani, A. G., "Parivar & Partition," *Frontline*, Chennai, August 22, 2014, p. 52.
- 106 *Ibid.*, p. 53.
- 107 Rai, Lala Lajpat, "Hindu-Muslim Problem XI", *The Tribune*, Lahore, December 14, 1924, p. 8.

- <sup>108</sup> Cited in A. G. Noorani, *op. cit.*, p. 54.
- <sup>109</sup> Cited in Dhanki, J. S., *Lala Lajpat Rai and Indian Nationalism*, S Publications, Jullundur, 1990, p. 378.
- <sup>110</sup> Cited in Ambedkar, B. R., *Pakistan or the Partition of India*, Government of Maharashtra, Bombay, 1990, p. 129.
- <sup>111</sup> A Maratha [V. D. Savarkar], *Hindutva*, VV Kelkar, Nagpur, 1923, p. 88.
- <sup>112</sup> Savarkar, V. D., *Samagra Savarkar Wangmaya: Hindu Rashtra Darshan*, [Collected works of Savarkar in English] vol. 6, Maharashtra Hindu Sabha, Poona, 1963, p. 296.
- <sup>113</sup> Golwalkar, M. S., *We Or Our Nationhood Defined*, Bharat Publications, Nagpur, 1939, pp. 47-8.
- <sup>114</sup> B. R. Ambedkar, *Pakistan or the Partition of India*, Government of Maharashtra, Bombay, 1990 (reprint of 1946 edition), p. 142.
- <sup>115</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 143.
- <sup>116</sup> *Ibid.*



## CHAPTER 4

### 1857 Indian War of Independence: Two-Nation Theory Defied

---

The flag-bearers of communal politics and the preachers of Two-Nation theory in our country claim that Hindus and Muslims were never united in the past. They insist that historically both of them have been two separate nations. But when the Indian people arose en-masse in revolt against the British rule in 1857 this was not the reality. In the First Indian War of Independence (1857-62), described as the 'Great Mutiny' by the British, a different scenario prevailed, at variance from the communal divide setting that followed. The official documents of the period of revolt like government gazetteers, reports, memos, personal narratives and newspapers available in different parts of the globe, tell a fantastic story of Hindu-Muslim unity in this War.<sup>117</sup> These documents repeatedly underline the reality that broader sections of these two communities were firmly united against the East India Company rule; they fought with united determination and sacrificed their lives and hearths together.

Even V. D. Savarkar (who later on became a protagonist of Hindu separatism and agreed to help the British rulers in their game of 'Divide and Rule')<sup>118</sup> admitted that there was great Hindu-Muslim unity in 1857. His work on the 1857 uprising, *The Indian War of Independence*, penned in 1907, elaborated the fact that Hindus and Muslims were conscious that unity amongst them was a prerequisite for the liberation of the Motherland India.

His work on 1857 was dedicated to the 'Martyrs of 1857' and the list included names of Mangal Pandey, Rani Laxmi Bai, Nana Saheb, Maulvi Ahmad Shah, Azimullah Khan, Tatia Tope, Bahadurshah Zafar, Begum Zeenat Mahal and many others—both Hindus and Muslims. Savarkar was all praise for the policies of Nana and Azimullah which aimed at uniting Hindus and Muslims so that both of them could fight

shoulder to shoulder for the independence of their country and that, when freedom was gained, the United States of India should be formed under the Indian rulers and princes.<sup>119</sup>

He gave full credits to Azimullah Khan, a close confidant of Nana and a great military strategist for preparing a blueprint of resistance to the East India Company rule in the following words:

Of the important characters in the Revolutionary War of 1857, the name of Azimullah Khan is one of the most memorable. Among the keen intellects and minds that first conceived the idea of the War of Independence, Azimullah must be given a prominent place. And among the many plans by which the various phases of the Revolution were developed, the plans of Azimullah deserve special notice.<sup>120</sup>

Savarkar not only hailed the unity of Hindu-Muslim freedom-loving revolutionaries, he went to the extent of praising the *Jehadi* [resistance] spirit of Maulvi Ahmad Shah. He wrote:

The great and saintly Ahmad Shah had woven fine and cleverly the webs of the *Jehad*—the War of Independence—through every corner of Lucknow and Agra. Kumar Singh, the hero of Jagadishpur, had taken the leadership of his province and, in consultation with Nana, had been busy gathering materials for war. The seeds of the *Jehad* had taken such root in Patna that the whole city was a regular haunt of the Revolutionary party. Moulvies, Pundits, Zemindars, farmers, merchants, vakils, students of all castes and creeds, were ready to give up their lives for the sake of Swadesh and Swadharna.<sup>121</sup>

### What do the the contemporary documents tell?

The degree of communal unity among the rebels can be known by going through the Rebel Anthem of 1857, penned by Azimullah Khan. It was in Urdu and read:

*Hum haen iss ke malik, Hindoostan hamaaraa*  
*Paak watan hae qaum kaa Jannat se bhee piyaaraa.*  
 [We are its owner, Hindustan is ours.  
 Our nation is sacred, dearer than heaven]

*Yeh hamaari milkiat Hindoostan hamaaraa*  
*iss kee roohaniyat se roshan hae jug saar aa.*  
 [Our very own, Hindustan is ours.  
 World is aglow with the light of its soul.]

*Kitnaa qadeem kitnaa naeem, sab duniyaa se niyaraa  
kartee hae zarkhez jisse Gang-o-Juman kee dhaaraa.*

[How old, how new, best of all worlds

Flow of the Ganga, Yamuna makes our land fertile.]

*Ooper barfeela parvat pehre-daar hamaaraa*

*Neeche sahil per bajta sagar kaa naqqaaraa.*

[Overhead snow-clad mountains, our sentry towering.

Below, trumpets of sea, beating against coasts.]

*Iss kee khaanien ugal raheen sona, heera, paaraa*

*iss kee shaan shaakat kaa duniyaa maen jaikaaraa.*

[From mines gold, diamond and mercury overflow.

Our pomp and splendor, best in the world.]

*Aayaa Firangee door se, aisa mantar maaraa*

*loota donon hattoon se piyaaraa watan hamaaraa.*

[Then came British from far land, cast a magical spell.

Looted our dear land with both hands.]

*Aaj shahidon ne tumko, ahl-e-watan lalkaaraa*

*Todo ghulamee kee zanjeeren barsao angaaraa.*

[Today, the martyrs call upon the whole nation:

Break the shackles of slavery, pour out fire.]

*Hindoo-Mussalmaan-Sikh hamaaraa bhai piyaaraa-piyaaraa  
yeh hae azaadi kaa jhanda isse salaam hamaaraa.*

[Hindu, Muslim, Sikh, all beloved brothers

This is the flag of our Freedom, hail and salute it.]<sup>122</sup>

The present day flag-bearers of the communal politics in India need to be told that on May 11, 1857 the revolutionary army which declared Bahadur Shah Zafar as the independent ruler of India, consisted of more than 80 percent Hindu sepoys. Nana Saheb, Tatia Tope and Laxmi Bai played prominent role in this decision. If there had been any ill-will between these two communities, it would not have been prudent on the part of a predominantly Hindu army to choose a Muslim as its ruler. It may be of interest to know that the command of the revolutionary army was in the hands of Bakht Khan, Sirdhari Lal, Ghaus

Mohammed and Heera Singh, a joint team of Muslims, Hindus and Sikhs.

This fact of solid Hindu-Muslim unity during this revolt did not escape the attention of British officials who worked hard to suppress this 'Mutiny'. Thomas Lowe, a senior military officer who played an important role in defeating Rani Jhansi at Gwalior, admitted that,

The infanticide Rajput, the bigoted Brahmin, the fanatic Mussalman, and the luxury loving, fat-paunched ambitious Maharattah [*sic*], they all joined together in the cause; the cow-killer and the cow-worshipper, the pig-hater and the pig-eater, the crier of Allah is God and Mohommed [*sic*] his prophet and the mumblor of the mysteries of Bram [Brahma].<sup>123</sup>

William Howard Russell came to cover the 'Mutiny' for *The Times*, London. He was with the British army, for more than a year, during its campaign to capture Oudh where Birjes Qadar, a Muslim was declared to be the king by the revolutionaries. Russell in a despatch dated March 2, 1858, underlining unity of Hindus and Muslims on the ground wrote:

There are, it is said, at least 60,000 regulars of all sorts, and about 70,000 nujeebs [irregulars], militia, and matchlock-men. All the great chiefs of Oudh, Mussalman and Hindu, are there, and have sworn to fight for their young king, Birjeis Kudr [*sic*], to the last. Their cavalry is numerous, the city is filled with people, the works are continually strengthened. All Oudh is in the hands of the enemy, and we only hold the ground we cover with our bayonets.<sup>124</sup>

The 'Mutiny' documents in archives are full of instances when both Hindus and Muslims fought as one. Charles John Griffiths, a leading commander of the British army which captured Delhi in September 1857 admitted that Hindus and Muslims were fully united against the British during the 'Mutiny'. According to his autobiography:

The passions aroused during the struggle, the fierce hate animating the breasts of the combatants, the deadly incidents of the strife, which without intermission lasted for nearly two years, and deluged with blood the plains and cities of Hindostan [*sic*], have

scarcely a parallel in history. On the one side religious fanaticism, when Hindoo [sic] and Mohammedan, restraining the bitter animosity of their rival creeds, united together in the attempt to drive out of their common country that race which for one hundred years had dominated and held the overlordship of the greater portion of India.<sup>125</sup>

M. R. Gubbins was the revenue chief of Oudh during the rebellion. His narrative too confirms the strong Hindu-Muslim unity in the area. Recounting an incident he wrote:

On June 1, 1857 the British army was confronted by the rebel sepoy outside Mainpuri in which latter were victorious. Those members of the British army who escaped narrated the fact that commander of the rebels while addressing his sepoy just before the battle commenced, proclaimed that 'Hindoos [Hindus] and Mussulmans [Muslims] were all one, and the King of Delhi was their sovereign and to him they would march.'<sup>126</sup>

It is through him we come to know that, the Oudh rebel army of young Brijes Qadar which encircled the British forces at Lucknow in mid-1857 was led by Ghumandee Singh.<sup>127</sup>

General Fred Roberts who rose to be the chief of the British armed forces in India was present when the British forces attempted to capture Lucknow in 1857. His narration of a battle which took place at the outskirts of Lucknow described how Hindu-Muslim rebels fought together and died together. Despite defeat they remained courageous, united and did not lose heart. According to Roberts, after the battle on November 25, 1857, there were 2000 rebels both Hindus and Muslims,

on the ground dead or dying. I never saw such a sight. They were literally in heaps, and when I went in were a heaving mass, some dead, but most wounded and unable to get up from the crush. How so many got crowded together I can't understand. You had to walk over them to cross the court. They showed their hatred even while dying, cursed us and said: 'if we could only stand, we would kill you'.<sup>128</sup>

### Hindu-Muslim Unity: Central India and Rajasthan

Rani Laxmi Bai's fierce fight and great sacrifice is a household story in India. But what generally is not known is that the commander of her artillery was a Muslim, Ghulam Ghaus Khan, and her infantry was led by another Muslim, Khuda Bakhsh. Both of them were martyred on June 4, 1858, defending the fort of Jhansi against a combined force of the *Firangees* and the Scindias of Gwalior. The Rani's personal security officer was a Muslim lady, Mundar [Munzar]. She could always be seen fighting next to the Rani in the battles of Jhansi, Koonch and Kalpi. She died with the Rani on June 18, 1858 in the battle of Kotah-ki-Sarai, Gwalior.<sup>129</sup>

Malwa region in the then Central Province (now Madhya Pradesh) was another war theatre where big and crucial battles were fought against the British hegemony. It was the joint command of Tatia Tope, Rao Saheb, Laxmi Bai, Ferozshah and Moulvi Fazal Haq, a renowned scholar, which was able to mobilize a huge revolutionary army numbering around 70-80 thousand fighters. This Indian rebel army led by them won innumerable battles against the British and their stooge native rulers. However, in a crucial battle at Ranod on December 17, 1858, when due to the treachery of a British stooge local prince the revolutionary army led by Tatia Tope, Ferozshah and himself was encircled Moulvi Fazal Haq<sup>130</sup> stood as a rock in the way of advancing British troops. He and his 480 companions laid down their lives but were able to save the main force which included Tatia Tope,<sup>131</sup> Rao Saheb and Ferozshah.<sup>132</sup> Thus saved by the supreme sacrifice by Moulvi Fazl Haq and his comrades, Tatia Tope continued to wage war till the beginning of 1859 and it was due to the treachery of Man Singh, ruler of Narwar, that the British were able to capture him and subsequently hang him on April 18, 1859. Rao Saheb (Pandurang Sadashiv, nephew of Nana Saheb) too continued to wage the struggle and could be captured only in 1862 betrayed by a Maratha chief in Jammu region. He was later hanged at Kanpur. Ferozshah, continued with the rebellion, was never captured and travelled to west Asia in search of help from Muslim rulers for India's freedom. Disheartened by their apathy went to Mecca where he died in 1887.

Kota State (now in Rajasthan) was ruled by a Maharao subservient to the British. The leading courtier of this state was, Lala Jaidayal Bhatnagar,<sup>133</sup> a great literary figure who was equally conversant with Persian, Urdu and English. When it was found that Maharao was collaborating with the British he joined hands with the army chief, Mehrab Khan<sup>134</sup> and established a revolutionary government in the state. When Kota was captured by the British forces with the help of neighbouring stooge princes, they together continued fighting in the region till 1859. Betrayed by an informer both were captured and hanged at Kota on September 17, 1860.

### Haryana

Hansi town (now in Haryana) presents another heart-warming example of how Muslims and Jains fearlessly challenged the foreign rule and did not hesitate in sacrificing their lives together. In this town lived two close friends, Hukumchand Jain<sup>135</sup> and Muneer Beg.<sup>136</sup> They were known for literary works and love for mathematics and joined the revolt in the earlier phase itself. The revolutionary government of Bahadurshah Zafar chose them as advisors and appointed them as commanders in the region of west of Delhi which is known as Haryana today. They led many successful military campaigns in the area but due to the treachery of rulers of Patiala, Nabha, Kapurthala, Kashmir and Pataudi were defeated in a crucial battle and captured. The British were extremely worried and horrified with this kind of unity of the people of two religions that they decided to kill them in a most horrendous and sickening manner. After hanging them on the same tree in Hansi on January 19, 1858, Hukumchand Jain was buried and Muneer Beg was cremated against the custom of their respective religions. It was done with the obvious purpose of making fun of the unity of these two revolutionaries belonging to different religions and show hatred towards their comradeship. Another unspeakable crime committed by the British was that when 13 year old nephew of Hukamchand Jain protested to this treatment he too was hanged, although there was no sentence passed against him.

### Rohilkhand

Rohilkhand (present day Bareilly, Shahjahanpur, Badaun etc.) was the area which was a strong hold of revolutionaries from the very beginning. Immediately after the announcement of an independent Indian government at Delhi on May 11, 1857, Khan Bahadur Khan<sup>137</sup> was appointed as the viceroy of Mughal emperor there. Khan soon after assuming charge appointed a committee of eight members consisting both Hindus and Muslims to conduct the affairs of the state, Khushi Ram being his deputy.<sup>138</sup> This government forbade cow-killing in deference to the sentiments of local Hindus as was done in Delhi by the orders of General Bakht, chief commander of the revolutionary army. Khan and Khushi Ram led troops defeated the British and their stooges in many battles but were defeated in a crucial battle at Bareilly after remaining in office for almost a year. They continued with the struggle and withdrew towards Nepal but were captured. Both of them were brought to Bareilly and hanged with hundreds of their followers outside old Kotwali on March 20, 1860.

### Western United Province

Hindu-Muslim unity during the First Indian War of Independence was not confined to one area or one section of the population. This unity prevailed in the whole country at all stratum. It was a ground reality and fact of life with which, naturally, women also did not remain untouched. In a small town, Thana Bhawan, situated in Muzaffar Nagar district (now in western Uttar Pradesh) 11 brave women belonging to different religions and castes were hanged together or burnt alive for taking up arms against the repressive British rule. The names and heroic deeds of some of them are as follows. Asghari Begum,<sup>139</sup> 45 years old, belonged to a well-to-do family and was burnt alive for organizing rebellion in the area. Another revolutionary woman, 28 years old, was Asha Devi,<sup>140</sup> who belonged to a Hindu Gujar family and was hanged for being part of the rebellion. Another martyred woman was young Bhagwati Devi,<sup>141</sup> born into a Tyagi family of farmers who fought in many battles against the *Firangee* rule. 24 year old, Habeeba,<sup>142</sup> belonging to a Muslim Gujar family, fearlessly fought

in many battles to liberate neighbouring areas from the British tyranny. She was captured while resisting a British attack and was executed on gallows in 1857. Another brave woman from this area was named Mam Kaur<sup>143</sup> who belonged to a family of shepherds and was hanged at the young age of 25 years. 26 years old, Umda<sup>144</sup> was another gallant woman from this area, born into a Jat Muslim family who sacrificed her life resisting the British invasion. Raj Kaur<sup>145</sup> born in 1833, hailed from a Sikh family and made the supreme sacrifice fighting against the British in Thana Bhawan area only.

### Delhi

British made it a prestige issue to recapture Delhi (which the revolutionaries got liberated from the British rule in May 1857 and declared it to be the Capital of an Independent India). The British rulers rightly thought that if once they were able to re-capture Delhi, the centre and symbol of anti-British activities, then it would not be difficult to suppress the rising tide of rebellions in other parts of the country. During June-September 1857, the British army encircled Delhi with all their might but could not break into Delhi which was valiantly being defended by the revolutionary army, which was mocked by the British as *poorabia sena* (army from Eastern India). The majority of this revolutionary army consisted of Hindus and was jointly led by Mohammed Bakht Khan,<sup>146</sup> Singhari Lal, Ghaus Mohammad and Hira Singh, Khan being the Commander-in-Chief. The contemporary British documents show that despite all their attempts to create communal divide through spies in the city among the ranks of revolutionary army and residents of Delhi, the Indians stood as one in defence of their Independent India's capital. In order to maintain communal peace and not let the British spies succeed in creating communal conflict amongst Delhites, General Bakht Khan, C-in-C of the revolutionary army issued a proclamation prohibiting cow-slaughter in Delhi.

What kind of communal amity existed in Delhi under siege and how Hindus-Muslims co-existed with each other in these times of grave crisis would be further known by the following example. In order to enhance the capacity to attack the British positions

outside the city walls, a huge canon of Shahjahan's times which was lying unused was taken out, repaired and made useable. It was mounted on the *Faseel* or boundary wall of Shahjahanabad but before firing the first canon, in the presence of Bahadur Shah Zafar and other army officials, Hindu priests performed *Aarti*, garlanded it and blessed it with Vedic hymns.

### Ayodhya

After the demolition of Babri Masjid in 1992 by the Hindutva fraternity, Ayodhya continues to be a great irritant between the two communities. But in 1857 it was a different scenario. It was in Ayodhya and its vicinity that not only common Muslims and Hindus but also the religious leaders of both the communities jointly arose in revolt and sacrificed lives together. Maulana Amir Ali<sup>147</sup> was a well-known maulvi of the area and when the chief priest of Hanuman Garhi, Baba Ramcharan Dass,<sup>148</sup> took up arms against the British invasion, the former joined him immediately. Both fought gallantly against the British, inflicting heavy losses on them. They were made prisoners in a battle near Ayodhya and hanged together from a tamarind tree at Kubeer Teela in Faizabad.

Achhan Khan<sup>149</sup> and Shambhu Prasad Shukla<sup>150</sup> were the other two great friends who organised armed resistance to the British onslaught in the Ayodhya region of Oudh. They led the revolutionary army of Raja Debi Baksh in the region. They were able to defeat the invading army in many battles but were caught due to the treachery of a native British spy. They were subjected to prolonged torture and the British commander ordered them to be butchered publicly, so as to terrorise those Hindus and Muslims of the area who were jointly fighting the British.

As we have seen, there is a never-ending list of united struggles and joint sacrifices during this War. The stories being retold here have been collected from the official papers of the period.<sup>151</sup> How then do we account for the fact that within a century of this shared struggle Muslim and Hindu leaders were bitterly claiming that members of these two religions constituted two different nations? The foundations of the Two-Nation theory rest on the claim that Hindus and Muslims have historically and primordially constituted two separate nations at war with each other. It's a

pretty weak claim if one only has to go back 150 years to find evidence of the two communities living and dying together for the liberation of the country. At the time separatism between the two was not an issue. Renowned historian Mridula Mukherjee is absolutely right when she says that “the behaviour of Hindus and Muslims in the revolt of 1857 was a reflection of the non-communal nature of pre-colonial Indian society.”<sup>152</sup>

- 
- <sup>117</sup> In this anti-colonial liberation war Sikhs also played a significant role. See, Islam, Shamsul, *Rebel Sikhs in 1857*, Vani Prakashan, Delhi, 2008.
- <sup>118</sup> For more details see Islam, Shamsul, *Hindutva: Savarkar Unmasked*, Media House, Delhi, 2015.
- <sup>119</sup> V. D. Savarkar, *The Indian War of Independence 1857*, Rajdhani, Delhi, 1970, p. 76.
- <sup>120</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 32.
- <sup>121</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 88.
- <sup>122</sup> The immortal song appeared in *Payaam-e-Azaadi*, 1857. [https://www.sarcajc.com/Revolt\\_of\\_1857-Flag\\_Song.html](https://www.sarcajc.com/Revolt_of_1857-Flag_Song.html)
- <sup>123</sup> Lowe, Thomas, *Central India During the Rebellion of 1857 and 1858: A Narrative of Operations of the British Forces from the Suppression of Mutiny in Aurangabad to the Capture of Gwalior under Major General Sir Hugh Rose, GCB and Brigadier Sir C. Stuart, KCB*, Longman, London, 1860, p. 324.
- <sup>124</sup> Russell, William Howard, *My Indian Mutiny Diary*, (Edited by Miachel Edwardes with an essay on the Mutiny and its consequences), Cassell & Company, London, 1957, p. 52.
- <sup>125</sup> Griffiths, Charles John, *A Narrative of the Siege of Delhi with an account of the Mutiny at Ferozepore in 1857*, John Murray, London, 1910, p. v.
- <sup>126</sup> Gubbins, M. R., *The Mutinies of Oudh*, M. R. Bentley, London, 1858, p. 30.
- <sup>127</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 230.
- <sup>128</sup> Roberts, Fred, *Letters Written During the Indian Mutiny*, Macmillan & Co., London, 1924, pp. 103-104.
- <sup>129</sup> <http://www.eklavya.org/lessonplanhistory1.html>
- <sup>130</sup> Chopra, PN (ed.), *Who is Who of Indian martyrs: 1857*, Department of Culture (Government of India), Delhi, 1973, p. 41.
- <sup>131</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 143.
- <sup>132</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 125.
- <sup>133</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 62-63.
- <sup>134</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 91.
- <sup>135</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 56.
- <sup>136</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 102.
- <sup>137</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 73.
- <sup>138</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 76.
- <sup>139</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 16.
- <sup>140</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 11.
- <sup>141</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 21.

---

<sup>142</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 49.

<sup>143</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 87.

<sup>144</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 149.

<sup>145</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 118.

<sup>146</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 17.

<sup>147</sup> Chopra, PN (ed.), *Who is Who of Indian martyrs: 1857*, Department of Culture (Government of India), Delhi, 1973, p. 9.

<sup>148</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 120.

<sup>149</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 3.

<sup>150</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 139.

<sup>151</sup> For further details see Islam, Shamsul, *1857 kee Herat Angez Dastane*, Vani Prakashan, Delhi, 2008.

<sup>152</sup> *The Indian Express*, May 4, 2007.



## CHAPTER 5

# Allah Bakhsh Leading Muslims Against Pakistan

---

The search for the real culprits behind the Partition of India in 1947 still continues. This is despite the fact that there is no dearth of writings on the Indian freedom struggle and Partition. The standard narrative which we have discussed in detail earlier is that the Muslim League, led by Mohammed Ali Jinnah, was fundamentally responsible for this tragic Partition which became a kind of license for both Hindu and Muslim communal and criminal elements to indulge in mass butchery of innocent children, women and men, large-scale rape and other gruesome crimes. Those who subscribe to the Hindutva school of thought cover up the fact that they—like Muslim League—subscribed to the Two-Nation theory and wanted to have an exclusive ‘Hindu *Rashtra*’ similar to the ‘Islamic State.’ Unfortunately, this kind of discourse is becoming more acceptable among the Hindu middle classes with the recent upsurge of anti-Muslim rhetoric of the Hindutva bandwagon. This narrative does not have any space for the patriotic Muslims; those Muslims who risked their lives to fight for a united and secular India.

One such example is of Allah Bakhsh, who was born into the Soomro clan of Sind. He belonged to a family which owned large tracts of land and was in the business of executing government civil contracts. His political career started in 1923 when he was elected a member of Sukkur District Board, later becoming its president. In a major boost to his political career he was elected member of the Bombay Legislative Council in 1926 and led the movement for the separation of Sind from the Bombay Presidency. He formed the Sind People’s Party in 1934, which later came to be known as ‘*Ittehad*’ or unity Party.

After the separation of Sind from Bombay in 1936 he continued to be elected as Sind Assembly member. Allah Bakhsh was a prominent politician of Sind who served as the *Premier* (those days chief minister was known by this designation) for two terms, starting from March 23, 1938 to April 18, 1940 and March 7, 1941

to October 14, 1942. In October 1942 Allah Bakhsh renounced his titles of Khan Bahadur and Order of the British Empire (OBE) in protest against the British government's policy of repression. He was removed from office. Thus Allah Bakhsh became the first Premier of an Indian province to be removed from office. He was murdered on May 14, 1943 by the professional assassins hired by local Muslim League leadership. We will discuss these two happenings later in the book.

He was known for his humble life style and democratic thinking not common during that period. He never hoisted a flag, a symbol of power, on his official car.<sup>153</sup> Allah Bakhsh defended rights of zamindars against unjust orders of irrigation department. He denounced the inhuman treatment meted out to political and general prisoners.<sup>154</sup> He believed that the greater the police, the more crime would spread. He said:

If we knew that the people who enter the police service would do so for the sake of serving the people, then I would certainly say, 'appoint as many as you like'. But these people do not enter the service to serve the people, but to rob them. That's the material from which they are recruited.<sup>155</sup>

According to KR Malkani, he habitually wore khadi [hand spun cloth]. He withdrew the magisterial powers from the *vaderas* [big landlords]. He followed the Congress directive and fixed 500 rupees as every minister's salary. During his two terms of premierships nominations to local bodies were ended. On one occasion when flood-waters threatened Shikarpur, he breached the canal to flood his own lands—and saved the city. But above all he was non-communal and nationalist.<sup>156</sup>

The most crucial and historic contribution of Allah Bakhsh was organising Indian Muslims against the Two-Nation theory and scheme of Pakistan as propagated by the Muslim League. He seemed to be a possessed man when it came to oppose the Partition demand of the Muslim League. He not only laid down the principles of anti-Pakistan movement but also organised patriotic Muslims of India under one umbrella organisation to challenge and oppose the divisive politics of the Muslim League. Azad Muslim Conference (Independent Muslims' Conference) was his brain child. This Conference initiated a process of rejuvenating and

energising vast sections of Muslims of India who offered great sacrifices in opposing the politics of the Muslim League.

“GAMA’S CHALLENGE”



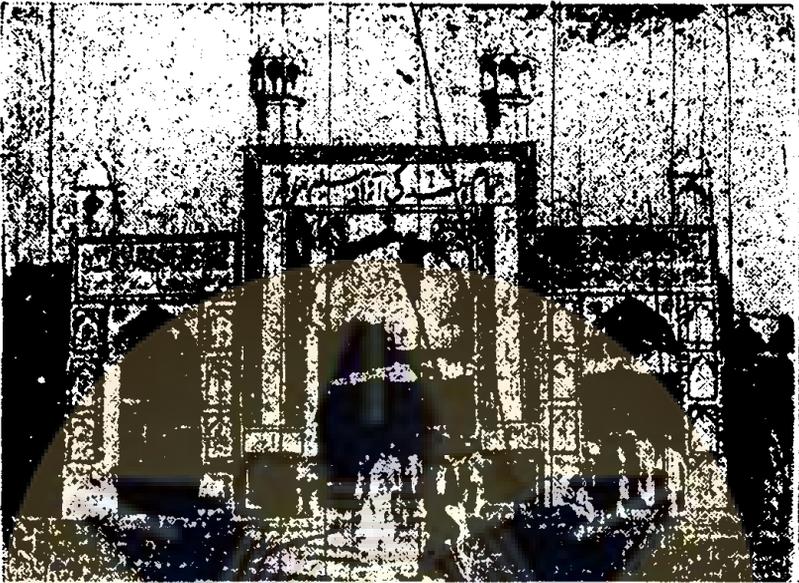
“It is better to put communalists in a cage so that they may not spread the hymn of hatred between the Hindus and the Muslims.”—Khan Bahadur Allah Bux.

Reproduced from *The Hindustan Times*, April 27, 1940, the caption reads: “It is better to put communalists in a cage so that they may not spread the hymn of hatred between the Hindus and the Muslims.”—Khan Bahadur Allah Bux.



A view of the procession which was taken out in Delhi in honour of Khan Badadur Allah Bux (seated in the centre in the first car), President of the All-India Independent Muslim Conference.

Reproduced from *The Hindustan Times*, April 29, 1940, the caption reads: A view of the procession which was taken out in Delhi in honour of Khan Badadur Allah Bux (seated in the centre in the first car), President of the All-India Independent Muslim Conference.



*The main gate of the Pandal where the All-India Independent Muslim Conference is meeting, in Delhi.*

Reproduced from *The Hindustan Times*, April 29, 1940, the caption reads:  
The main gate of the Pandal where the All-India Independent Muslim Conference is meeting in Delhi

### Azad Muslim Conference

Allah Bakhsh organised a powerful and massive nationwide opposition to the divisive designs of Muslim League in pre-Partition days. The greatest contribution of Allah Bakhsh against the divisive Two-Nation politics preached by the Muslim League was when he joined hands with dozens of nationwide mass-based Muslim organisations and prominent patriotic Muslim leaders who claimed to represent a majority of Muslims on one platform named as Azad Muslim Conference (Independent Muslims' Conference). 'Independent' signified the fact that it had a separate entity independent of Muslim League and Congress. Significantly, this anti-Pakistan Conference was called into session almost within five weeks of Muslim League's passing 'Pakistan Resolution'

(March 23, 1940) at Lahore. It was the largest amalgamation of Muslim lower Castes and working class organizations against the scheme of Pakistan. The then British press, which was mainly pro-Muslim League, had to admit that it was the most representative gathering of the Indian Muslims.<sup>157</sup>

It held its session in Delhi between April 27-30, 1940 (it was to conclude on April 29 but was extended by one day due to tremendous participation and pressure of work) with 1,400 delegates from almost all parts of India attending it.<sup>158</sup> The major Muslim organisations represented in this conference were All India Jamiatul Ulama, All India Momin Conference, All India Majlis-e-Ahrar, All-India Shia Political Conference, Khudai Khidmadgars, Bengal Krishak Proja Party, All-India Muslim Parliamentary Board, the Anjuman-e-Watan, Baluchistan, All India Muslim Majlis and Jamiat Ahl-e-Hadees. The Azad Muslim Conference was attended by duly elected delegates from United Province, Bihar, Central Province, Punjab, Sind, NWF Province, Madras, Orissa, Bengal, Malabar, Baluchistan, Delhi, Assam, Rajasthan, Kashmir, Hyderabad and many native states thus covering almost whole of India.<sup>159</sup> Wilfred Cantwell Smith agreed that there was no doubt that these delegates represented a "majority of India's Muslims."<sup>160</sup>

A leading English daily from Bombay reported that,

Scenes reminiscent of Khilafat days, two decades ago, were seen today on the eve of the Muslim Conference. Bands of Muslim volunteers in bright uniforms are going about the city in buses with big placards; 'Freedom Is Our Birthright' and singing patriotic songs. The arrival of large number of leaders has naturally led to informal consultations. Organisers of the Conference are immensely satisfied with the response from all over the country. 'The response has been tremendous. It has surpassed all my expectations', said Dr. Ashraf [a leading nationalist Muslim leader] in the course of a talk. The first great success lies in the fact that all important Muslim organisations all over the country with the exception of the Jinnah League have enthusiastically identified themselves with the Conference and its objects.<sup>161</sup>

The whole of the city of Delhi was decorated with gates artistically designed to give a rousing reception to participants and Allah

Bakhsh, the President of the All India Independent Muslim Conference, and his party. Arrangements were made to take out a procession from the historic Jama Masjid.<sup>162</sup> A large number of Muslim students of theology from different parts of the country came to attend the Conference. They also held a conference of their own with a view to establishing an Independent Muslim Students' Conference. A large number of students of the Arabic College, Delhi, offered their services as volunteers to the All India Azad Muslim Conference<sup>163</sup> More than 50 students from Aligarh Muslim University arrived to participate in the Conference.<sup>164</sup>

So far as anti-Pakistan euphoria of the Conference was concerned, thousands of delegates and participants started arriving even before the inauguration of the Conference from various parts of the country. According to a press report the Conference was "sure to be a tremendous success and which promises to create a fresh wave of genuine nationalism and political thought among the Muslims of India."<sup>165</sup> It was reported that the Muslim League planned to greet Allah Bakhsh with black flags on his arrival but after witnessing the mammoth support of Muslims to the Conference, the idea was dropped.<sup>166</sup>

The Reception Committee rented three large hotels to accommodate delegates. Invitations were issued to the independent Muslim members of various provincial and Central Legislatures and a large number of them had intimated their intention to join the Conference.<sup>167</sup> The old boys' body [alumni] of the Jamia Millia Islamia decided to organise a meeting of the old boys, many of whom were expected to be in Delhi in connection with the Conference. At a meeting of the Arabic students of Delhi, a resolution was unanimously passed sympathising with the object of the Conference and volunteering their services to make the Conference a grand success. An appeal was issued to Muslim ladies to attend the Conference, and a large attendance of them was expected. Special arrangements were made for the purpose in the pandal to accommodate about 5,000 ladies.<sup>168</sup> There was great excitement among common Muslims regarding the deliberations at this Conference in which decisions of far-reaching importance in regard to the position and the status of the Muslim community

and the part they were going to play in the struggle for freedom were to be taken.<sup>169</sup>

According to *The Hindustan Times*,

A mammoth procession, the first of its kind in Delhi, was taken out on 26<sup>th</sup> April afternoon through the streets of Delhi to enable the public to do honour to Khan Bahadur Allah Bakhsh, the President-elect of the Conference who was dressed in 'khaddar'. The procession terminated at Jama Masjid, in front of which a public meeting was held and was addressed by the President-elect, who assured the audience that the Conference would give a right lead to the Muslims of India. He was glad to see that the Muslims were in no way behind their Hindu brethren and were equally keen to achieve freedom for India. Scenes reminiscent of the old Khilafat agitation days were witnessed throughout the entire route of the procession, which was tastefully decorated by the Muslim public. On a modest estimate, about 50,000 Muslims participated in the procession at one place or other and many more, including a large number of women, watched it from the balconies of the houses on the route. Despite the scorching sun, it was a huge sea of human heads that was seen to welcome Khan Bahadur Allah Bakhsh.<sup>170</sup>

After the conclusion of the huge procession Allah Bakhsh told the press, "the enthusiastic scenes of the procession indicate that the major section of the Mussalmans of India is equally anxious to break the bondage of slavery like Hindu brethren." Allah Bakhsh exhorted common Muslims to rise to the occasion and hoped that the Azad Muslim Conference would give the correct lead.<sup>171</sup>

In the light of the tremendous response of the Muslim masses towards the Conference it was decided to enlarge the pandal which was originally erected to accommodate 50,000 persons.<sup>172</sup>

According to another leading English daily:

The procession passed through more than two dozen gates. Muslims shopkeepers of Turkman Gate, Chawri Bazar, Hauz Qazi, Lal Kuan and Chandni Chowk decorated their shops with buntings and pictures, and national flags were also seen at places. The entire Muslim population of Delhi displayed remarkable enthusiasm, despite the efforts of a prominent Muslim League leader to dissuade them from joining in the programme. The processionists shouted slogans like Inquilab Zindabad [Long live

revolution], Hindustan Azad [Independent India], Pakistan Murdabad (death to Pakistan), and Allah Bakhsh Zindabad [Long live Allah Bakhsh]. While one end of the procession was at the Jama Masjid the other end had reached as far as Lal Kuan. In view of the persistent request from the Muslims of Dariba Kalan the procession also passed through Esplanade Road and reached the Jama Masjid at about 4.45 p.m., where it converted itself into a huge mass meeting in the park outside the Jama Masjid. Khan Bahadur Allah Bakhsh was given a tremendous ovation when he came to the meeting to address a few words to the huge gathering. On one side of the Khan Bahadur a national flag was flying prominently.<sup>173</sup>

The All-India Independent Muslims Conference, which opened on April 27, 1940 in Delhi, if judged from the number of delegates and the visitors attending the Conference and the popular Muslim enthusiasm displayed on the occasion, was a much more representative organisation of Muslim opinion all over the country than the Muslim League session held a month back at Lahore. This was the general Muslim feeling inside and outside the pandal. The whole ground in the Queen's Garden presented an animated scene, with a huge array of Gandhi caps and khadi-wearers. The pandal, which took shape up under the supervision of Maulana Abdullah, an old energetic artist of Delhi, had three gates, which represented the Mughal Indo-Saracenic architectures. The main gate was decorated with calligraphic quotations from the holy Qur'an. The inside of the pandal was artistically decorated with patriotic verses.

According to *The Hindustan Times*, which covered the Conference extensively,

At 6 p.m. when the proceedings commenced the pandal was packed to suffocation. A separate enclosure for women was reserved. A huge crowd that could not get admission into the pandal on account of its being regulated by tickets was following the proceedings from outside which were being broadcast through microphones. The crowd inside and outside the pandal that listened to the speeches of the Chairman and the President consisted of more than 50,000 Muslims..The proceedings commenced with the recitation of poems. The well-known national poet Saghar Nizami's poem on the motherland's patriotic call to Indian Muslims was particularly received with thunderous

cheers.<sup>174</sup> The climax was reached when the poet declared that they would give a royal battle to those who were attempting to vivisect their beloved motherland.<sup>175</sup>

According to another press report very animated scenes were witnessed at the opening. Long before the arrival of the President, Allah Bakhsh, thousands of delegates and visitors, coming from every part of the country, had gathered at the beautifully decorated pandal. A striking feature of the Conference, was the presence of a large number of ladies in the purdah enclosure. 'Freedom through national unity', the keynote of the Conference, was powerfully brought out in the very mottos inscribed in bold letters over the dais and on the sides. 'We are Indians and India is our home,' 'The freedom of Islamic countries depends on the freedom of India' and similar sayings met one's eyes as one entered the pandal.

For well over an hour, poems and songs full of patriotic fervour were sung from the dais, which evoked great enthusiasm in the huge gathering. These songs paid homage to the motherland and expressed the determination to strive for unity and freedom and fight those who wanted the vivisection of the country. One song which was warmly applauded included a couplet which said that even in the darkest and most difficult days of Islam and Prophet had not thought of creating a separate homeland for Muslims like Pakistan. One young boy in his song said that those who talked of dividing the country were really aiming the postponement of freedom for mother India who had given birth to them.<sup>176</sup>

After the recitation of poems, Mohammad Jan, the Chairman of the Reception Committee, rose to deliver his speech and called upon Muslims to end the system of separate electorates drawing huge applause. He was again cheered when he characterised the Partition scheme as utterly impracticable and absurd. Then rose Asaf Ali, a member of the Congress Working Committee, to welcome Allah Bakhsh, on behalf of the citizens of Delhi. Asaf Ali expressed his pleasure on the unique gathering in the pandal. He pointed out that it was after a very long period that such a large number of representatives of Muslims had gathered there on a common platform and agenda. It had a special significance in as much as it indicated the present trend of Muslim thought and

feeling. It, undoubtedly, answered the call of the time. He reminded the huge gathering that the country and Muslims were passing through a critical period. There was unrest and excitement all around. The demand of the hour was to close their ranks once and for all, unite on a common platform and, after due deliberation, take a bold and wise step so that they might secure an honourable place in India and the world. No single individual could solve such a knotty problem. The whole body of delegates would have to give proof of their wisdom and statesmanship. The decisions of the Conference, asserted Asaf Ali, would reflect the united voice of the whole community. It would be the decision of the crores of Muslims, whose representatives had assembled there.<sup>177</sup>

Shaukatullah Ansari, a leading personality behind the Conference, then read the 200 or so messages received specially from Maulana Abul Kalam Azad, Congress President, Sharif ex-Minister, C.P., the Burmese delegation and Zahid Ali, the son of the late Maulana Shaukat Ali, Ghulam Hussain Hidayatullah, Mohammed Bhoj Rowjee, an ex-Sheriff of Bombay and a member of the Agha Khan Supreme Council and Jamiat Ulama-i-Hind, Assam. Maulana Azad in his message urged for the communal unity and appealed to the Muslims to remove the blot that they are standing in the way of India's constitutional progress. He wished for the success of the Conference and hoped that deliberations would be fruitful for the great cause of the freedom of the country and the Muslims.

Mr. Rowjee's message said:

The forces of communalism and narrow-minded bigotry supported by Mr. Jinnah and his comrades of the Muslim League deserve no quarter. If they are allowed to parade the country unchecked, the result is bound to be disastrous for the country as a whole and for the Muslims specially. In the name of 'Islam in Danger' they have been exploiting the masses till now and playing havoc with the sentiments of innocent Muslim public. It is therefore, the duty of every true and self-respecting Muslim to come forward to do his duty and denounce the communal bogey with one voice and shake off the claim of Mr. Jinnah and his Muslim League to speak on behalf of the whole Muslim India.

The message of Jamiat Ulama-e-Hind, Assam, said that due to assault on president, secretary and members by the Leaguers they were unable to attend the Conference but wished all success to it.<sup>178</sup>

The leading politicians from Bengal Humayun Kabir, Nawabzada Hasan Ali Choudhury, Dr. Ahmad, K. M. Zakaria, ex-Mayor of Calcutta, and several others in a joint congratulatory message after wishing success to the Conference said that,

A Conference such as this must declare that Indian civilisation of today is the creation of the joint efforts of Muslims and Hindus, and any attempt at disrupting the unity of its spirit is a betrayal of the history of a thousand years. The Muslim League's scheme or partitioning India, if taken literally, is against the true spirit of Islam...<sup>179</sup>

A report in a leading English daily of Delhi noted that,

All previous records of public gatherings at Delhi were broken on the second day of the open session of the Independent Muslim Conference itself. The spacious pandal presented a spectacle of a vast concourse of humanity. The attendance was not less than 75,000...This conference was truly representative of Indian Muslims who desire to secure the fullest freedom of the country consisting of delegates and representatives of every province.<sup>180</sup>

### Presidential address of Allah Bakhsh

This historic Conference was presided over by Allah Bakhsh who declared at the outset that "it is this conference and this conference alone today, which is in a position to evolve a constructive scheme to bring the political deadlock to an end."<sup>181</sup> Calling upon Indians belonging to different faiths Allah Bakhsh said:

Whatever our faiths we must live together in our country in an atmosphere of perfect amity and our relations should be the relations of the several brothers of a joint family, various members of which are free to profess the faith they like without any let or hindrance and all of whom enjoy equal benefits of their joint property.<sup>182</sup>

He lamented the fact that Muslims were being made a scapegoat by the British rulers for not granting independence to India. According to him,

Britain should be the last to challenge India's right to exist as a sovereign and completely independent state and should, therefore, not obstruct its people if they desire to frame their own constitution. Sooner or later this principle on which the whole of that civilisation is based and for whose preservation millions of English men and Frenchmen are ready to lay down their lives cannot fail to be recognised by Britain.<sup>183</sup>

While criticising the Muslim League for being a part of the British rulers policy of divide and rule, he said:

By the unwise action of the All India Muslim League, however, England, for the time being has found it possible to bring the Indian Muslims to the fore and has declared that since the Congress, whose representative position in eight out of eleven Provinces cannot be constitutionally questioned, has not yet made its peace with the Muslim League the encashment of the Dominion Status cheque must be deferred indefinitely.

Allah Bakhsh also reminded the British rulers that,

No Mussalman with the slightest sense of realism and self-respect can possibly tolerate for a moment that he should be made political scapegoat and that the evil consequences of the process should be allowed to react unfavourably on his own and his coming generation's political and material future. The proposal, if not promptly and authoritatively repudiated by representative gathering like this is calculated to cause infinite harm to our Indian co-religionists throughout the Muslim and non-Muslim parts of the world and mean more so at home.<sup>184</sup>

While contesting the claim of the League to be the sole representative body of the Indian Muslims, he emphasised that,

The representative character of the Congress as a political party with a majority in seven, and controlling power in the eighth, provinces was comprehensive. But what credentials beyond public meetings does the League present to be recognised as the representative of the majority of Indian Muslims? The only way to test its representative character would be to send the League to the

polls on the specific issue of the policy it has declared at Lahore. For, whatever may have been its support before in the Provinces, where the Muslims are in a minority, it has definitely injured it beyond repair by suddenly throwing the minority Muslims overboard and propounding a wholly impracticable scheme of creating a sovereign state of some 10,000,000 Punjabi, Sindhi, Pathan and Baluch Muslims in the north west and another of about 25,000,000 Assamese and Bengali Muslims in the north-east, separated by over 1,000 miles.<sup>185</sup>

Consider Allah Bakhsh's prophetic words on the fate of eastern Pakistan when he said that,

North-East Pakistan is ten times more fantastic and a hundred times more fragile. In the conception of the North-Western Pakistan, or the Punjab there is at least a possibility of its being linked up with more powerful Afghan, or Russian, Muslim neighbours, but Bengal and Assam Pakistan will be an isolation quarantine, with no superfluity of martial races to its credit, and which, therefore, may not take long to be quickly absorbed by its more enterprising neighbours.<sup>186</sup>

Strongly repudiating the supporters of the two nation theory and scheme of Pakistan he said:

A majority of the 90,000,000 Indian Muslims who are descendants of the earlier inhabitants of India are in no sense other than the sons of the soil with the Dravidian and the Aryan and have as much right to be reckoned among the earliest settlers, of this common land. The nationals of different countries cannot divest themselves of their nationality merely by embracing one or another faith. In its universal sweep Islam, the faith, can run in and out of as many nationalities and regional cultures as may be found in world.<sup>187</sup>

Referring to the grotesque and ill-conceived Two-Nation theory Allah Bakhsh while underlining the long history of joint heritage of Hindus and Muslims told the gathering,

As Indian nationals, Muslims and Hindus and others inhabit the land and share every inch of the motherland and all its material and cultural treasures alike according to the measure of their just and fair rights and requirements as the proud sons of the soil. Even in the realm of literature one finds common classics like Heer

Ranjha and Sassi Pannu, written by Muslim poets, equally and proudly shared by Hindus, Muslims and Sikhs in the Punjab and in Sind; to quote but only one example. It is a vicious fallacy for Hindu, Muslim and other inhabitants of India to arrogate to themselves an exclusively proprietary right over either the whole or any particular part of India. The country as an indivisible whole and as one federated and composite unit belongs to all the inhabitants of the country alike and is as much the inalienable and imprescriptible heritage of the Indian Muslim as of other Indians... Those who talk of separate and limited homelands for certain sections of the Indian Muslims are free, if they so choose, to divest themselves of the right to live as Indian nationals. By far the vast majority of Indian Muslims who live in every part of India, and who have the right to choose to live wherever they like in the country, will definitely, positively and peremptorily reject such a preposterous and suicidal proposal and continue to claim the fullest possible rights of Indian nationals throughout and in the remotest nooks of their homeland. No majority, Hindus or others, of the regions in which even one Muslim resides or chooses to reside or carry on business shall ever have the right to deprive him of one iota of the plenary rights enjoyed by all other Indian nationals, and quite obviously every Hindu and every other Indian shall have the same rights of equal citizenship even if he happens to be just one in the midst of millions of Indian Muslims anywhere in India. We are equal partners with the Hindus and the other inhabitants of our country in the whole of this country in every sphere and in every walk of life to the measure of our just requirements, and no power and no false or artificial sentiment unwisely propagated can alter this position. No power on earth can rob anyone of his faith and convictions, and no power on earth shall be permitted to rob Indian Muslims of their just rights as Indian nationals. As Indians we have both equal rights and responsibilities with our fellow nationals, and we shall neither suffer the slightest curtailment of our rights, nor for a moment shirk any of our responsibilities to the country. I am confident, gentlemen, that we who are assembled here are all agreed that our country has to be helped to occupy a free and an honourable position in the world and we are all determined to see it arrive at this goal without any further delay.<sup>188</sup>

Allah Bakhsh reminded the huge gathering that every Muslim going for pilgrimage to the holy Mecca was invariably described as

a Hindu by Arabs and all Indian Muslims were similarly known as Hindustani in Iran and Afghanistan and as Indians throughout the world. After describing the bonds that knitted the Hindus and the Muslims in the various walks of human life, Allah Bakhsh asserted that,

No segregated or isolated region but the whole of India was the homeland of all the Indian Muslims and no Hindu or Muslim of any other country had the right to deprive them of an inch of their home land.<sup>189</sup>

Referring to the World War situation, Allah Bakhsh described the contemporary war as the birth pangs of a new world order. He said that the Nazi and fascist aggressors had been condemned by all right thinking men as a menace to human freedom and civilisation. Warning against the rise of totalitarian ideologies he said:

Where ultimately all this will lead none can clearly foresee yet, but one thing is certain beyond a shadow of doubt that unless the brutal and ruthless methods of the aggressor are checked, and also the ambitious maps of all the empires are rolled up whether they are based on democratic or totalitarian ideologies, the peace and prosperity for which the vast bulk of mankind has been pining will not come into sight.<sup>190</sup>

Allah Bakhsh smelt a design of empire building in Jinnah's call for Pakistan and was categorical in rejecting any project of the empire building by the leaders of any creed which only would cause miseries to common people. According to him Jinnah's project aimed at,

Not service but rule, not fruitful co-operation but domination, not a general elevation of the level of common prosperity and material benefits but the enrichment of a few individuals at the cost of millions of their supporters..It means Hindu and Muslim masses to grovel in the dust and squalour of their villages and urban slums, these have been the main aspects of the history of all the Hindu, Muslim and British empires in the world up to now."

He reminded Jinnah that Islam did not permit empire building. It did not prevent anyone from developing his natural gifts to the full and enjoying the fruits of his skill and labour. It forbade exploitation in all shapes and forms and all parties concerned must

note that any attempt to found a structure of government in which domination, coercion or exploitation of the Muslim masses was reality could not be permitted.<sup>191</sup>

Muslims like Allah Bakhsh who opposed the Muslim League and challenged its communal politics had done thorough homework as was clear from the following contents of presidential address delivered by him in Hindustani. He advanced historical arguments to counter the positions of the Muslim League and invited its leadership to respond to the ideological issues raised. While decrying the concept of a religion-based state he made a highly significant statement when he said that,

It was based on a false understanding that India is inhabited by two nations, Hindu and Muslim. It is much more to the point to say that all Indian Mussalmans are proud to be Indian Nationals and they are equally proud that their spiritual level and creedal realm is Islam. As Indian nationals—Muslims and Hindus and others, inhabit the land and share every inch of the motherland and all its material and cultural treasures alike according to the measure of their just and fair rights and requirements as the proud sons of the soil.

It is a vicious fallacy for Hindus, Muslims and other inhabitants of India to arrogate to themselves exclusively proprietary rights over either the whole or any particular part of India. The country as an indivisible whole and as one federated and composite unit belongs to all the inhabitants of the country alike, and is as much the inalienable and imprescriptible heritage of the Indian Muslims as of other Indians. No segregated or isolated regions, but the whole of India is the homeland of all the Indian Muslims and no Hindu or Muslim or any other has the right to deprive them of one inch of this homeland.<sup>192</sup>

He made it clear that communalism was the creation of ruling Castes and classes among Muslims and Hindus:

These feelings and ambitions among those who hope to constitute the ruling caste among Hindus or Muslims, as successors of the present Imperial Rulers, revive and invent excuses for popular consumption from historical or other sources, and by securing the support of groups, manoeuvre themselves into a position to play the political chess, which promises a possible prospect of success in

their aim of becoming the rulers of the masses either integrally of the entire country or of a delimited region.<sup>193</sup>

Posing a question to the Muslim League regarding the creation of an Islamic state, he said:

Had the imperialistic structure of society been a guarantee of the prosperity of the Muslim masses and had empires not carried the germs of their own decay in them, then the mighty Omayyad, Abbasid, Saranic, Fatimid, Sassanic, Moghal and Turkish empires would never have crumbled, leaving 1/5th of the human race, who live by Islamic faith in the condition in which they find themselves today-disinterested and destitute in the bulk. Similarly, those Hindus who entertain similar dreams, and who out of tendentiously written pages of history or out of the stimulating examples of the modern imperialists select ingredients for the nourishment of their imperial dreams, or dreams of exploitation, imposition and domination will be well advised to discard such ideals.<sup>194</sup>

Allah Bakhsh in his address strongly defended the composite Indian culture in the following words:

When they talk of Muslim culture they forget the composite culture which the impact of Hindus and Muslims has been shaping for the last 1000 years or more and in which is born a type of culture and civilisation in India in the production of which Muslims have been proud and active partners. It cannot now merely by creating artificial States be withdrawn to segregated areas. To art and literature, architecture and music, history and philosophy and to the administrative system of India, the Mussalmans have been contributing for a thousand years, their share of coordinated, composite and syncretic culture which occupies a distinctly distinguished place in the types of civilisations which hold a prominent place in the world. It would be a disastrous loss to civilisation if it was proposed to withdraw all this to two corners of India and leave nothing behind the ruins and debris of this contribution. Such a proposal can only emanate from defeatist mentality. No, gentlemen, the whole of India is our motherland and in every possible walk of life we are co-sharers with other inhabitants of the country as brothers in the same cause, viz., the freedom of the country, and no false or defeatist sentiment can possibly persuade us to give up our proud position

of being the equal sons of this great country.<sup>195</sup>

Allah Bakhsh was candid in exposing the communal politicians while talking to a press reporter said: "It is better to put the communalists in a cage so that they may not spread the hymn of hatred between the Hindus and the Muslims."<sup>196</sup> Allah Bakhsh, winding up the proceedings, declared that the Pakistan Scheme was impracticable. The Conference, he said, had provided him with an opportunity to see that for the first time in recent years, seven influential Muslim organizations, had come on the same platform and given expression to their views on problems affecting their communities. He held out an assurance that Muslims had nothing to fear in a free India and freedom would be theirs only when Hindus and Muslims reached an understanding. Finally, he reaffirmed that the system of joint electorates was conducive to cordial and harmonious relations between the different communities and exhorted all to strive their utmost to attain their goal.<sup>197</sup>

Allah Bakhsh, while calling upon the people to guard against communalism, declared that the goal of the anti-communal movement must be, "to build up a vigorous, healthy, progressive and honoured India enjoying its well-deserved freedom." These prophetic words of Allah Bakhsh hold key to the salvation of India even today. He was right in complaining (which also throws light on how Muslim League got prominence) that, "Indian Mussalmans have a legitimate cause of complaint against the Congress on the ground that it has not found it possible so far to confer with them for a settlement of the communal issue."<sup>198</sup>

Asaf Ali presenting vote of thanks said that a handful of people with no sacrifices to their credit were misleading the Muslims by holding out false promises that could never be realised. He asked the leaders on the platform and others whether they were not largely responsible for this deterioration, as they had neglected their duty towards the Muslims. He was convinced that the present trend in Muslim politics was the result of their inaction. They had left the field open for those who were misleading the Muslims politically. He was, however, glad that the freedom-loving Muslims met on a common platform in Delhi. He hoped

that the movement they had started in Delhi would spread to the nine crore Muslims.

Concluding, Asaf Ali said that every inch of land in India belonged to them. Indian civilisation and culture was the common heritage of the Muslims and Hindus of this country, the result of their co-existence during the last one thousand years. The Conference concluded at about 3:30 a.m. in the morning amidst shouts of Allah-o-Akbar and Inquilab Zindabad [God is great and long live revolution].<sup>199</sup>

It was also announced at the end of the conference that intensive propaganda would be carried out throughout the country in support of the resolutions passed by the Conference at Delhi by holding provincial and district conference. A regular office was opened in Delhi with Shaukatullah Shah Ansari as secretary. It was also decided that Azadi Day (Independence Day) should be celebrated all over India where the Independence resolution adopted by the Conference would be read, explained and adopted. Literature, explaining the present political situation *vis-à-vis* Muslims would be prepared meanwhile for distribution among the Muslim masses.<sup>200</sup>

The Azad Muslim Conference ended at a note of great enthusiasm and hope. According to *The Hindustan Times*,

Enthusiastic scenes marked the concluding stage of the All-India Independent Muslim Conference which ended its deliberations after a four-day session in the Gandhi Grounds yesterday morning [May 1] at about 3-30 a.m. More than a lakh of Mohammedans from Delhi and outside attended the Conference. Keen interest was maintained throughout the session on account of the high level of the debates. Despite the odd hours during which the open session of the Conference met on all the four days, the attendance went on increasing day by day.<sup>201</sup>

One significant aspect of the Conference was that it did not stop at exposing the unsoundness of the Partition scheme and the dangers inherent in it. It went further and did something positive by bringing all Muslim organisations together and putting forward jointly a common scheme for preserving national unity and winning freedom, with due regard to Muslim interests.

A section of the Muslim press did raise the issue of representative character of the Conference arguing that Muslim League was not invited. Spokesperson of the Conference took note of it and responded in the following words:

We have been particularly taken to task for not inviting the representatives of the All India Muslim League to the Conference. It is, therefore, contended by some publicists that the All parties Independent Muslim conference is unrepresentative of the Indian Muslim opinion and uncalled for in the present circumstances.<sup>202</sup>

Jafri Mohammed in a forceful response explained the reasons why Muslim League was not invited. Firstly, it was not participating in the freedom struggle. Secondly, it stood for Partitioning of the country as it believed in the Two-Nation theory. Thirdly, it represented 'haves' of the Muslim society only.

It is on such vital and decisive issues that the organisers of the Conference invariably find themselves at variance with the leaders and promoters of the All India Muslim League and it is to define these objectives in concrete terms that the All Parties Independent Muslim Conference is being convened in Delhi.<sup>203</sup>

The Muslims against Partition stressed the fact that Muslim organisations which joined hands under Azad Muslim Conference were individually weaker than the League as separate entities. But the position reversed with their joining hands under Azad Muslim Conference. The Muslim League was naturally alarmed and attacked it from the day of its inception.<sup>204</sup> In fact holding of this Conference was itself,

a challenge to the League and threatened the position of Mr Jinnah and his satellites. It also checked the lying propaganda of British imperialists who sought to represent to the world outside the opinion of the League as the voice of Mussalmans of India. For both these achievements the main credit goes to Mr Allah Bakhsh.<sup>205</sup>

Leading newspapers from four corners of the country commented editorially on the Conference. *The Hindustan Times*, Delhi, in an editorial described the Conference as,

a far more representative gathering of Indian Muslims than the

Lahore Conference whose decision has been the provocation for its being convened. By trying to commit Indian Muslims to a cause so fatal as the division of the country on communal lines the Lahore session of the League has roused all the latent feelings of patriotism and love of liberty within the community of which today's conference has become the focussing point. Sponsored by seven powerful organisations of Muslims and attended by delegates from all over the country, today's conference is more competent to reflect the minds of the masses of Indian Muslims than the gathering of Nawabs and Knights, reactionaries and self-seekers toadies at Lahore, which has brought dishonour on the community and given a handle to British Imperialists to perpetuate foreign rule. The insensate lengths to which Mr. Jinnah and his colleagues have carried their hatred of the Congress has brought about its inevitable reaction and it will not be long before the better mind of the community rises up in revolt and repudiates a leadership which has subordinated the interests of the community and country alike to feelings of personal rancour and spite.<sup>206</sup>

According to *Hitvada*, Nagpur,

The All India Independent Muslim Conference which met at Delhi is an event of great political significance...Though it could not be claimed that the Conference was fully representative of the Muslims of India, yet it cannot be denied that it was at least representative of those Muslims of India who were outside the influence of the Muslim League. Important Muslim organisations like the Bengal Krishak Proja Party, the Jamiat Ulama, the Majlis-e-Ahrar and the Momins were represented in the Conference. The Presidential address of the Conference, delivered by Khan Bahadur Allah Bakhsh, ex-Premier of Sind, was a fitting reply to the recent propaganda of the Muslim League. The resolutions passed by the Conference state the political standpoint of the Independent Muslims without ambiguity or equivocation.<sup>207</sup>

*Independent India* edited by M. N. Roy wrote,

We welcome the mobilization of Muslim opinion against the anti-national scheme for the Partitioning of the Indian nation...From all reports it appears that the Azad Muslim Conference held recently at Delhi was a very successful conference.<sup>208</sup>

Commenting on the Conference, *The Bombay Chronicle* wrote in an editorial that,

Rarely has there been in Delhi so huge a gathering displaying mass enthusiasm on a scale among Muslims which was known only in the Khilafat days. *There was practically no opposition to the official resolution—in fact the opposition such as it was from the young radicals who wished to go much further than the resolutions themselves.* After this conference it can no more be claimed by the Muslim League that it represents Muslim opinion. Whatever may be the nature and extent of the following behind Mr. Jinnah, it has now been made clear that there is vast body of Muslims and Muslim organisations who think differently... One could see at the conference that all provinces in the country were represented. In fact all the important Muslim organisations in the country, with the exception of the Muslim League, were identified with the objects of the conference. Naturally Congress Muslims, though they did not keep away from it, refrained from taking any prominent part, for they were anxious that independent Muslim organisations which were for the first time trying the experiment of joint discussion should take the lead. The discussion showed that Muslim opinion was only waiting for an opportunity to assert itself. The blunder committed by Mr. Jinnah in forcing the Pakistan issue served to unite Muslim ranks in solid opposition to the threatened disruption of the country.<sup>109</sup> [Emphasis added]

*Anand Bazar Patrika* of Calcutta underlined the fact that Muslim League was used to making claim of being the sole representative body of the Muslims and sole custodian of their rights and privileges. However, the deliberations of Azad Muslim Conference had proved that this Conference was far more representative body of Muslims and a far more zealous advocate of Muslim rights and interests. Decrying the British attitude towards patriotic Muslims it wrote:

It is quite possible that the British Government will ignore the opinion of the Azad Conference, as they did regarding the claims of the nationalist Muslims to be represented at the Round Table Conference, even by one person. Already Lord Zetland has given the certificate of sole agency for Indian Mussalmans to the League, and there is little doubt that there will be no change in the old tactics. But we may all take it for granted that the British

Government will not be convinced. They will further be strengthened in their attitude by the Pact that Sir Subhas Chandra Bose has made with the Muslim League, letting down the nationalist Muslims.<sup>210</sup>

*The Searchlight* from Patna wrote that in Azad Muslim Conference,

Mr. Jinnah has got his reply. The deadly blow he had aimed at the motherland has at last recoiled on his own head. In the madness of his vanity and in the frenzy of his arrogance, he had sought veritably to betray his motherland and his community. That has received a check. He had sought to sully the honour of the brave and patriotic Mussalmans of India for the sake of his own exaltation to the status of the supreme dictator by exposing his community to the world as enemies of the freedom of their own country. As an inevitable reaction he has himself been exposed to others. His claim has been repudiated. The voice of the nationalist Mussalmans of India has spoken through the Azad Muslim Conference at Delhi and it has spoken repudiation of all that Mr. Jinnah has been saying. This voice is unmistakable, for it is in tune with one of the noblest sentiments that God has implanted in the heart of man. Say what Mr. Jinnah's hypnotised henchmen may, the nationalist Muslims who have found their voice will no more be silenced by their coax or cajole. The death-knell of Muslim reactionaryism has begun to ring. It is also the herald of the birth of a new League—a truly representative organisation of the Mussalmans as an integral component of the Indian nation which will strive to unite and not disrupt the forces that have united in a stigmatic whole through the centuries that have gone by.<sup>211</sup>

Lauding the patriotism of Azad Muslim Conference it said:

The resolution that has been adopted by the Azad Muslim Conference at Delhi leaves absolutely no room for ambiguity. It is the clearest reiteration of the reality of Indian nationhood. It is a ringing demand for the independence of India as a whole. It is a clarion call to the Mussalmans of India to merge themselves in the bigger life of the nation and to fight shoulder to shoulder with all others who inhabit this country for freedom of them all.<sup>212</sup>

It lauded the leadership of Allah Bakhsh and suggested that the leaders of the Delhi Conference should now go to the masses and help them to recognise their own strength.

Despite a promising and historic Azad Muslim Conference of April/May 1940, the tempo could not be built in the coming couple of years. Many factors were responsible for it. Involvement of Allah Bakhsh in local Sind politics which was inherently unpredictable and intriguing always, kept away this master brain of the project of Muslims against Partition confined to Sind. He was appointed Premier of Sind on March 7, 1941. Simultaneously, hostile attitude of the British rulers, non-cooperative response from the Congress and attacks by the Hindutva camp made this movement almost non-functional. Allah Bakhsh admitted in February 1942 that "unforeseen circumstances" had made the whole movement inactive but assured that a meeting of the Board would be called on February 27 and 28 at Calcutta."<sup>213</sup>

This meeting could take place in Delhi in November 1942 only. It came out with a resolution which read:

This meeting of the Azad Muslim Board calls upon the people of India to realise their duty to the country and community in this grave crisis and concentrate all their efforts towards the consolidation of inter-communal unity and trust. India is the common motherland of Hindus, Muslims and others. All have the duty to promote and secure its welfare. It is, therefore, the special responsibility of Mussalmans and their organisations to expose the utter hollowness of the British plea that Indian Muslims don't want independence and national Government. This is the more incumbent on them when it is remembered that the menace of war threatens more imminently the provinces with a Muslim majority. This meeting of the Azad Muslim Board therefore appeals to Mussalmans to mobilise public opinion effectively to press the demand for a declaration of independence with immediate transfer of power to the people and the establishment of a Provisional Coalition Government.<sup>214</sup>

The Azad Muslim Board also passed a resolution to the effect that a deputation be sent to the United Nations, Britain, United States, Russia and China, to acquaint them with the Indian situation. By another resolution the Board condemned the dismissal of Allah Bakhsh as Premier of Sind "in spite of the enjoyment of confidence of a majority of the members of the Sind Legislature."<sup>215</sup>

The Azad Muslim Board reiterated the fact that it represented the vast majority of Muslims who were artisans and socially

depressed.<sup>216</sup> When Lord Amrey, Secretary of State of India doubted the credentials of its being representative of Indian Muslims the following statement was issued by Shaukatullah Ansari, Secretary of the All-India Independent Muslim Conference:

The cabled report of Mr. Amery's reply to M/s. Sorenson and Silverman, M.P.'s relating to the Independent Muslim Parties' Federation commonly known as the All-India Azad Muslim Conference is more misleading than it appears to be...It is true that the League voices the political opinion of a considerable body of Indian Muslims even today. But the Azad Muslims' Federation claims to voice the political and religious opinion of a more considerable body of Muslims.<sup>217</sup>

The contemporary records show that the Azad Muslim Conference was the biggest conclave of Indian Muslims held against the Two-Nation theory and divisive politics of the Muslim League. Importantly, it happened immediately after Muslim League's passing of Pakistan resolution at Lahore. This Conference proved once again that a large section of Muslims did not subscribe to the Two-Nation theory and they were ready to challenge the politics of Muslim League head on.

<sup>153</sup> See Soomro, Khadim Hussain, *Allah Bux Soomro: Apostle of Secular Harmony*, Sain Publishers, Sehwan Sharif (Sind, Pakistan), 2006.

<sup>154</sup> See Bright, Jagat S., *India's nationalist No 1: Mr Allah Bux*, Hero Publications, Lahore, 1943, p. 28.

<sup>155</sup> Bright, Jagat S., *India's nationalist No 1: Mr Allah Bux*, Hero Publications, Lahore, 1943, pp. 31-2.

<sup>156</sup> Malkani, K. R. *The Sindh Story*, Allied, Delhi, 1984, p. 119.

<sup>157</sup> *The Statesman*, Calcutta, May 2, 1940.

<sup>158</sup> *The Hindustan Times*, April 25, 1940.

<sup>159</sup> According to records available with the reception committee of the Conference, the number of delegates from major provinces was as follows: United Provinces 357, Punjab 155, Bihar 125, Bengal 105, N.W.F. Province 35, Sind 82, Baluchistan 45, Bombay 60, C. P. 12, Madras 5, Orissa 5, Ajmer-Mewar 12, Assam 25, Delhi 112, Indian States 12. *The Hindustan Times*, April 28, 1940.

<sup>160</sup> Smith, Wilfred Cantwell, *Modern Islam in India: A Social Analysis*, Victor G. Ltd, London, 1946, p. 231.

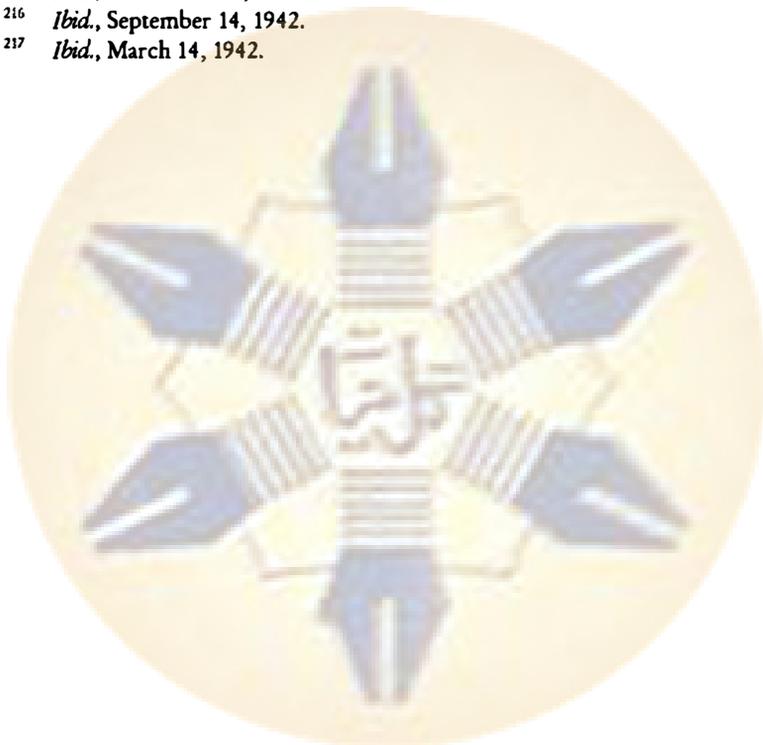
<sup>161</sup> *The Bombay Chronicle*, April 27, 1940.

<sup>162</sup> *The Tribune*, Lahore, April 23, 1940.

<sup>163</sup> *National Herald*, April 23, 1940.

- 164 *The Hindustan Times*, April 28, 1940.
- 165 *National Herald*, April 21, 1940.
- 166 *The Bombay Chronicle*, Bombay, April 27, 1940.
- 167 *The Tribune*, April 24, 1940.
- 168 *Ibid.*
- 169 *The Hindustan Times*, April 26, 1940.
- 170 *The Hindustan Times*, April 27, 1940.
- 171 *The Bombay Chronicle*, April 27, 1940.
- 172 *The Tribune*, April 24, 1940.
- 173 *The Hindustan Times*, April 27, 1940.
- 174 For text of the poem and other similar poems, please see Chapter 9.
- 175 *The Hindustan Times*, April 28, 1940.
- 176 *The Hindustan Times*, April 28, 1940.
- 177 *Ibid.*
- 178 *Ibid.*
- 179 *Ibid.*, April 27, 1940.
- 180 *Ibid.*, April 29, 1940.
- 181 *The Sunday Statesman*, April 28, 1940.
- 182 *The Sunday Statesman*, April 28, 1940 & *The Hindustan Times*, April 28, 1940.
- 183 *The Sunday Statesman*, April 28, 1940.
- 184 *The Sunday Statesman*, April 28, 1940.
- 185 *Ibid.*
- 186 *Ibid.*
- 187 *The Sunday Statesman*, April 28, 1940.
- 188 *The Hindustan Times*, April 28, 1940.
- 189 *Ibid.*
- 190 *Ibid.*
- 191 *Ibid.*
- 192 Private papers of Hafiz Mohammed Ibrahim.
- 193 *Ibid.*
- 194 *Ibid.*
- 195 *Ibid.*
- 196 *The Hindustan Times*, April 27, 1940.
- 197 *The Statesman*, May 2, 1940.
- 198 Private papers of Hafiz Mohammed Ibrahim.
- 199 *The Hindustan Times*, May 2, 1940.
- 200 *Ibid.*
- 201 *Ibid.*
- 202 Jafri M., "Independent Muslims' Conference and Its Critics," *The Bombay Chronicle*, April 25, 1940.
- 203 *Ibid.*
- 204 Humayun, Kabir, *Muslim Politics 1906-42*, Gupta, Rahman & Gupta, Calcutta, 1943, p. 36.
- 205 *Ibid.* p. 41.
- 206 *The Hindustan Times*, April 27, 1940.
- 207 *Hivada*, May 3, 1940

- 
- <sup>208</sup> *Independent India*, May 12, 1940.  
<sup>209</sup> *The Bombay Chronicle*, May 2, 1940.  
<sup>210</sup> *Anand Bazar Patrika*, May 2, 1940.  
<sup>211</sup> *The Searchlight*, April 30, 1940.  
<sup>212</sup> *The Searchlight*, April 30, 1940.  
<sup>213</sup> *The Bombay Chronicle*, February 12, 1942.  
<sup>214</sup> *The Bombay Chronicle*, November 14, 1942.  
<sup>215</sup> *Ibid.*, November 12, 1942.  
<sup>216</sup> *Ibid.*, September 14, 1942.  
<sup>217</sup> *Ibid.*, March 14, 1942.



## CHAPTER 6

### Allah Bakhsh Confronts British Rulers

---

Apart from leading the Indian Muslims for an all-inclusive united India against the communal politics of Muslim League, Allah Bakhsh chose to challenge the totalitarian British rule in India. The Congress call to the British to Quit India in August 1942 stirred the whole nation. Allah Bakhsh was the Premier of Sind during the eventful days during this Movement as head of the Ittehad Party (Unity Party) which was not a Muslim party but represented all communities and sections of Sind. Allah Bakhsh and his party were not part of the Indian National Congress but when British Prime Minister Winston Churchill made a derogatory reference to the Indian freedom struggle and the Quit India Movement in a speech in the British Parliament, Allah Bakhsh renounced in protest all titles conferred by the British Government.

Allah Bakhsh in a letter dated September 19, 1942 informed Viceroy, Linlithgow (Victor Alexander John Hope Governor-General and Viceroy of India 1936-1943) that he had decided to renounce his titles of Khan Bahadur and Order of the British Empire (OBE). His communication read:

I beg to inform Your Excellency that I have decided to renounce both the honours I hold from the British Government as I feel I cannot consistently with my views and conviction retain them any longer.<sup>218</sup>

It further said:

India has been struggling for the national freedom for a long time past. Upon the outbreak of the present war it was hoped that under the very principles and ideology, in defence of which Allies were waging in a titanic conflict, India would be made free and participate in the world struggle as a free country. Convinced as I am that India has every right to be and that the people of India should have conditions in which they could live in peace and harmony, the declarations and actions of the British Government have made it clear that, instead of giving their cooperation to the various Indian parties and communities in settling their differences and parting with power to the people of the land and allowing

them to live happily in freedom and mould the destinies of their country according to their birthright, the policy of the British Government has been to continue their imperialistic hold on India and persist in keeping her under subjugation, use the political and communal differences for propaganda purposes, and crush the national forces to serve their own imperialistic aims and intentions.<sup>219</sup>

Allah Bakhsh concluded his letter with the following words:

The latest speech delivered by Winston Churchill in the House of Commons has caused the greatest disappointment to all men of goodwill who wish to see rendered to India justice which is long due to her. As that hapless pronouncement withholds such justice from India and adds to the volume of evidence that Britain has no desire to give up her imperialistic hold on India, I feel I cannot retain the honour I hold from the British Government which in the circumstances have arisen I cannot but regard as token of British imperialism.<sup>220</sup>

Allah Bakhsh's above letter was in response to the British Prime Minister Winston Churchill's speech in the House of Commons delivered on September 10, 1942, denouncing the Quit India Movement and Congress led by MK Gandhi. According to Churchill:

The Indian Congress Party does not represent all India; it does not represent the majority of the people of India. It does not even represent the Hindu masses. It is a political organisation built around a party machine and sustained by certain manufacturing and financial interests...The Congress Party has now abandoned the policy in many respects of non-violence...and has come into the open as a revolutionary movement designed to paralyse communications by rail and telegraph and generally to promote disorder, looting of shops and sporadic attacks on the Indian police accompanied from time to time by revolting atrocities—the whole having attention or at any rate effect of hampering the defence of India against the Japanese invader who stands on the frontiers of Assam and also upon the eastern side of the Bay of Bengal.<sup>221</sup>

He went on to the extent of alleging that,

These activities by the Congress Party have been aided by Japanese fifth column work on a widely extended scale and with special

direction to strategic points. It is noteworthy, for instance, that communications of the Indian forces defending Bengal, the Assam frontiers have been specially attacked. In these circumstances the Viceroy and the Government of India with the unanimous support of the Viceroy's council, the great majority of which are Indians patriotic and wisemen—have felt it necessary to proclaim and suppress the central and provincial organs of this association which has become committed to hostile and criminal courses. Mr. Gandhi and other principal leaders have been interned...<sup>222</sup>

Churchill further declared that “many martial races, divided by unbridgeable gulfs from Hindu Congress, will never consent to be ruled by it.”<sup>223</sup>

There is no doubt that the British rulers were shocked by this public pronouncement of Allah Bakhsh. Since Allah Bakhsh did not resign from his office, it made it a more complicated issue for the British rulers. For them it was ‘tiresome’, ‘a nuisance’, ‘unfortunate’ and ‘embarrassing’. They wanted to dismiss him immediately. But the problem was, “all this will look a little unreal if the world hears that a Prime Minister has been dismissed for returning his O. B. E.”<sup>224</sup> Sind Governor Hugh Dow tried to coerce Bakhsh into resigning. When the latter did not oblige, Dow finally dismissed him on October 10 declaring that Bakhsh no longer possessed the Governor's confidence. It was the only instance during the British rule in India when head of a provincial government was removed for renouncing his titles.

The dismissal of Allah Bakhsh created an embarrassing situation for the British Government in the House of Commons. Amery, Secretary of State India and Burma, replying to a question in the House of Commons regarding the displacement of the Muslim Premier of Sind, Allah Bakhsh, while referring to the October 10 communique issued by the Governor of Sind, said:

I had of course been consulted on the situation created by the Premier's publication made in September of his letter to the Viceroy and had agreed as to the impropriety in the light of it, of his continuing in office, but the final decision to dismiss him was taken by the Governor only after a personal discussion, which owing to the Premier's absence from Sind could not take place until October 10.<sup>225</sup>

When asked by the Labour M. P. Sorensen whether the reason for the dismissal of this particular Muslim Premier was the return of the titles conferred upon him. Amery replied:

No. That was an indication of his general attitude which was one of direct disapproval of the measures taken by the Government of India to restore order in a grave crisis and the complete identification in his published statement of himself with the attitude of the Congress.<sup>226</sup>

Even the press in Britain expressed its anger on this brazen removal of Allah Bakhsh. This action of the Sind administration was described as staggering. Two prominent British papers *The New Statesman* and *The Nation* wrote editorials decrying the abjectly subordinate position of provincial ministries which turned ministries into British puppets.<sup>227</sup> The Indian press, generally, welcomed the daring decision of Allah Bakhsh. It was regarded as an impressive expression of the growing hostility in India to the British imperialism. According to an editorial in *The Bombay Chronicle* it was no personal vendetta but in national cause that Allah Bakhsh surrendered the titles:

As President of the Azad Muslim Conference he had been bitterly disappointed at the British Government's failure to give India the freedom for which they claimed to wage the present war. But their declaration to India and their doings here thereafter made it clear to the Premier that instead of giving their co-operation to various Indian parties and communities in setting their differences and parting with power to the people of the land the policy of the British Government has been to use political and communal differences for propaganda purposes and crush the national forces to serve their own imperialist aims.<sup>228</sup>

The dismissal of Allah Bakhsh Government in 1942 and his subsequent murder in 1943 by the goons hired by the Muslim League paved the way for entry of Muslim League in Sind. It is not known generally that after the dismissal of Allah Bakhsh government in 1942 in Sind, the British Governor appointed a coalition of Muslim League and Hindu Mahasabha which was led by VD Savarkar at that time to form a new government in Sind. In fact, the Muslim League and the Hindu Mahasabha ran coalition

governments in Bengal and NWFP also in the same period. In Sind one could see the open ganging up of the British rulers, the Muslim League and the Hindu Mahasabha in achieving the political liquidation of Allah Bakhsh and his kind of anti-communal politics. The British rulers admitted that the removal of Allah Bakhsh as Premier of Sind paved the way for growth of Muslim League in Sind. "There has undoubtedly been a great extension of League membership in Sind since the discomfiture of Allah Bakhsh."<sup>229</sup>

<sup>218</sup> *The Times of India*, 28 September 1942 & Singh, Durlab (ed.), *Famous Letters and Ultimatums to the British Government*, Hero Publications, Lahore, 1944, p. 96.

<sup>219</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 96.

<sup>220</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 97.

<sup>221</sup> Singh, Durlab (ed.), *Famous Letters and Ultimatums to the British Government*, Hero Publications, Lahore, 1944, p. 98.

<sup>222</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 99.

<sup>223</sup> Bright, Jagat S., *India's nationalist No 1: Mr Allah Bux*, Hero Publications, Lahore, 1943, pp. 41-42.

<sup>224</sup> Mansergh, Nicholas, (ed.), *Transfer of Power in India, 1942-47: Reassertion of Authority, Gandhi's Fast and the Succession to the Viceroyalty, September 21, 1942-June 12, 1943*, vol. 3, (*Constitutional Relations Between Britain & India*), Her Majesty's Stationery Office Books, London, 1971, p. 98.

<sup>225</sup> *The Bombay Chronicle*, October 16, 1942.

<sup>226</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>227</sup> *The Hindustan Times*, May 16, 1943.

<sup>228</sup> *The Bombay Chronicle*, September 28, 1942.

<sup>229</sup> Mansergh, Nicholas, (ed.), *Transfer of Power in India, 1942-47: Reassertion of Authority, Gandhi's Fast and the Succession to the Viceroyalty, September 21, 1942-June 12, 1943*, vol. 3, (*Constitutional Relations Between Britain & India*), Her Majesty's Stationery Office Books, London, 1971, p. 946.



---

www.nli.ir

## CHAPTER 7

### Murder of Allah Bakhsh

---

Allah Bakhsh was murdered on May 14, 1943 by hired assassins. According to the First Information Report, Allah Bakhsh was killed on the outskirts of Shikarpur town of Sind Province, when he was returning to his house in a tonga (horsecart) from the small Begari Canal, where he had gone to see a certain pir (holy man) who was found to be absent. He was accompanied by his friends Nabi Bakhsh Phulpoto and Ghulam Rasul Jhulan. A group of three assailants fired upon the tonga when it entered the town. Allah Bakhsh received two revolver shot wounds in the chest and died on his way to hospital while some of his companions were hurt.

The funeral of Allah Bakhsh took place in Shikarpur on May 15, 1943. According to contemporary press report a procession of more than 10,000 persons which included members of all communities, accompanied the body to the burial ground. Shikarpur and other towns of Sind observed *hartal*. Several local newspapers did not take out editions as homage to the deceased.

He twice became the Premier of Sind. He first became Premier in 1937 after the defeat of the Hidayatullah Cabinet and continued to be Premier until the beginning of 1939. Toward the end of the same year he came back in the Ministry of Mir Bundeh Ali Khan Talpur as a minister as a result of the Azad Pact. At the beginning of 1940, the Mir Ministry fell and, Allah Bakhsh again became Premier with the support of the Congress Party. He continued till he was removed from office for renouncing his titles in 1942.

Allah Bakhsh's murder created a sensation not only in Sind but throughout the country. *The Hindustan Times* described him as one of the,

finest of Sindhis, one of the truest of Musalmans, one of the noblest sons of India who loved his peasants for he loved the land; and he used to wear khaddar even in the twenties, for he loved the poor. Both the Hindus and Muslims looked up to him as a leader. With an ability unusual for a Sindhi Muslim, he was a great Finance Minister, and could play with his figures like a juggler. He

had an all-India mind and in the midst of division and strife, pinned his faith on an independent united India, and dreamt the dream of the united State of Asia in the years to come. He was the first President of the Azad Muslim Conference and laboured for a united Muslim front for the freedom of the country. He was the first Premier to challenge the arbitrary exercise of the Governor's power and the first to be dismissed for honest expression of opinion. During the last six months he led a quiet life, hoping for better days to come. But he had made many enemies and knew that he was shadowed. He had been warned several times, but with a rare courage, born of a good and fearless heart, he went about unattended and alone wherever he was called. But no one had imagined that the end would be so soon.<sup>230</sup>

The same newspaper in an editorial described his murder as a 'national calamity'. In the following words,

Allah Bakhsh was a firm nationalist in his convictions. After he was freed from the shackles of office he threw himself with even greater zeal into the task of promoting national unity and counteracting the separatist tendencies of communally-minded organisations...had he lived, he would have undoubtedly been of great service to his province and to his country in this task of bringing the different communities, together."<sup>231</sup>

This was the second time that an attempt was made to murder Allah Bakhsh, the first having been made by an untraced assailant at Hardoi, in the U.P. in March, 1940. He was 43 years old at the time of murder. Incidentally, Allah Bakhsh was the third Sind law-maker to be shot dead. The other two were H.S. Pammani, who was killed near Sukkur, and Sitaldas Perumal, who was shot dead in his village near Mirpurkhas both in Sind.

*The Times of India* recalled that Allah Bakhsh

created a country-wide sensation last September when he renounced his titles of Khan Bahadur and O.B.E. as a protest against the British Government's policy in India. Mr. Allah Bakhsh was later removed from his office of Premier by the Governor as he no longer had the Governor's confidence.<sup>232</sup>

A prominent English daily from eastern India editorially wrote:

Mr. Allah Bakhsh was one of the most vigorous personalities,

endowed with a high sense of duty and rare courage of conviction, who easily commanded the respect and admiration of all, even of those who differed from him on some or other public questions...If an intercommunal settlement is reached it could only be through the efforts of men like Mr. Allah Bakhsh who have the courage to do the right thing and the backbone to face opposition...A life so full of promise has been cut short. And India is much poorer today by the death of the youngman of 42 whose sturdy patriotism and devotion to duty would be cherished long after the present unhappy situation has ended and India has come into her own. The manner of his death, mourned by all sections of his countrymen, should serve, as a warning to all as to the serious danger of seeking to inflame the fanatical passions of the multitude by the threat of bloodshed to political opponents, as was unfortunately done at the last Delhi session of the Muslim League...Allah Bakhsh is dead, but the sincerity of his conviction lives and Indian unity and freedom can only be built on respect for that quality.<sup>233</sup>

Homages came pouring in from friends and foes. C. Rajagopalachari in his message said:

Numberless friends all over the country will feel the grief along with the bereaved family. We have to remember that sometimes public service gets paid in this manner. India has lost one of her most ardent and self-sacrificing spirits; one who may have probably played a great part in her future.<sup>234</sup>

Ghulam Hussain Hidayatullah, Premier of Sind remembered him as "colleague and friend" and "one of the cleverest men in Sind" who had played a very important part in the destinies of this Province. "He had a great future before him still which, unfortunately, has come to a tragic close..."<sup>235</sup>

Saifuddin Kitchlew, a prominent patriotic Muslim mourned:

At this critical period of the freedom movement in the country the death of a man like Mr. Allah Bakhsh is a thundering blow to the forces of nationalism. Mr. Allah Bakhsh was a thorough going nationalist. Mr. Allah Bakhsh is dead but his work will remain.<sup>236</sup>

S. A. Bareilvi, editor of *The Bombay Chronicle* treated his death as national loss. According to him Allah Bakhsh in a very short time, had achieved much and his death at the age of 42 had cut short a

career of increasing usefulness in the service of the country.<sup>237</sup> Dr Khan Saheb, ex-Premier of NWFP paid homage to him as a great nationalist and not only of Sind but the whole of India.<sup>238</sup>

R. K. Sidhwa, a renowned Sind Congress leader who had worked with Allah Bakhsh recalled that,

Allah Bakhsh possessed remarkable qualities. Honest, straight forward, he sincerely believed in Hindu-Muslim unity...He had no special educational qualifications but he had plenty of acumen, intelligence and commonsense. He was a first-class parliamentarian and was a match in debate to any trained legislator...<sup>239</sup>

Maulana Zafar Ali Khan, editor of *Zamindar*, a prominent Urdu journal from Lahore described murder of Allah Bakhsh as an act of terrorism by intolerant forces. He said:

It was a duel between the argument and the bullet. Extraordinary efforts should be made in this connection because if a person can be murdered on the basis of difference of views and creeds then the other leaders also cannot escape the revolver, for if once argument gives place to bullet then the leader of no party can be safe. If this terrorism, of which the beginning has been made with this tragedy, is not stopped, its end would prove a permanent menace.<sup>240</sup>

Kiran Sankar Roy, leader of Bengal Congress remembered him as one of the important Muslim leaders to question the claim of the Muslim League to be the only organisation to speak on behalf of the Muslims of India.<sup>241</sup> A political rival of Allah Bakhsh and a prominent Muslim League leader of Sind, Khan Bahadur Muhammad Ayub Khuhro (Revenue Minister, Sind), who was alleged to have planned Allah Bakhsh's murder, also came out with a condolence message which read:

Mr. Allah Bakhsh's death is a definite loss as it removes from the political field a man of exceptional ability and unusual charm. The dastardly deed that snatched him from his dear ones and friends deserves to be thoroughly condemned and the heartfelt sympathy of every one will go to the members of the bereaved family.<sup>242</sup>

Pro-British and Muslim League press was quick to declare that "there is nothing communal or political in the murder. It is believed that the crime was the culmination of a personal

quarrel."<sup>243</sup> It was emphasised that since during Allah Bakhsh's premiership Syed Sibghatullah Shah Pir Pagaro, leader of Hurs was hanged, these were his followers who murdered Allah Bakhsh out of revenge. However, there were contrary facts available which made it clear that it was Sind Muslim League which organised this murder as Allah Bakhsh was proving to be a great hurdle to its politics at the all India level.<sup>244</sup>

There were reports in the contemporary press which linked the murder to the Muslim League. According to Hindi daily *Prabhat* Allah Bakhsh's was a political murder. "The foes of Allah Bakhsh depicted him as the enemy of Islam. This murder is lit by communal madness."<sup>245</sup> Another newspaper, *Vir Bharat* wrote, "whether this is a political murder or not, the fact cannot be ignored that the hymn of hate sung by Mr. Jinnah is responsible for such happenings."<sup>246</sup> The prominent English daily from Lahore, *The Tribune* (May 15, 1943) specifically stated that,

Late Mr. Allah Bakhsh was the most powerful opponent of the League in Sind and, consequently, it becomes difficult to dissociate the foul outrage which has sent a chill throughout the country, from the latter-day tendency of the League leaders to condemn their co-religionists who differed from them not merely as opponents but as traitors to the community. Such preaching can have only one effect and the murder of Mr. Allah Bakhsh is a crime for which many besides those who actually took part in the murder have to answer.<sup>247</sup>

In the light of the linkages of the Muslim League leaders with the killers of Allah Bakhsh the Sind British administration had to initiate Second Allah Bakhsh Murder Case against Muslim League leader Muhammad Ayub Khuhro, his brother, Haji M. Nawaz and three others. They were charged under Section 120-B read with Section 302 Indian Penal Code (IPC) for having been parties to a criminal conspiracy to commit the murder of Allah Bakhsh. They were also charged under Sections 109 and 302 IPC for having abetted the commission of the said murder. It was tried by sessions judge B. B. Paymaster. While acquitting all the accused he made the following significant observation in his judgment (August 3, 1945),

No criminal offence has been proved against any of the accused,

though I do not agree with them that the whole prosecution case is necessarily false and concocted. I have only held the charges to be not proven and have given the accused the benefit of the doubt.<sup>248</sup>

As regards Khan Bahadur Ayub Khuhro, Judge Paymaster's conclusion in the judgment was that though the prosecution case against him had not been proved beyond reasonable doubt the trial had not completely cleared him of all suspicion of complicity in the crime. The judgment went on to mention certain items of evidence against him which had not been satisfactorily explained by the defence.<sup>249</sup> Thus despite the fact that the prosecution case was not "necessarily false and concocted" and Khuhro was not clear of "all suspicion of complicity in the crime", the Muslim League leaders were acquitted.

The prosecution story in brief was that Khan Bahadur Khuhro and his brother Mohamad Nawaz conspired to have Allah Bakhsh murdered by the Hurs because of keen political rivalry. The Khuhro brothers, it was alleged, entrusted the job to Daresh, head of Khan Bahadur Khuhro's servants about two years before the murder, promising to pay a reward of Rs 12,000 to Hurs if the murder was carried out. Daresh summoned a Hur gang headed by absconder Mohabat—on whose head there was still a prize of Rs 500. The conspiracy was hatched in one of Khan Bahadur Khuhro's fields and, according to Daresh's statement, he communicated to the Hurs Khan Bahadur Khuhro's offer.

Daresh is said to have told the Hurs that Allah Bakhsh was an enemy of Khan Bahadur Khuhro and the latter would pay Rs 12,000 if Allah Bakhsh was done away with. The Hurs accepted the offer and killed him. The prosecution further alleged that after the murder, Daresh was sent into hiding at the instance of the Khuhro brothers. The political motive alleged by the prosecution rested on the theory that Allah Bakhsh, although in minority in the legislature, was in the opinion of Khan Bahadur Khuhro, still capable of overthrowing the League Ministry and that Khan Bahadur Khuhro, being a strong devotee of the Muslim League, would be interested in getting Allah Bakhsh out of the way. This political motive was refuted by Khan Bahadur Khuhro in his statement in which he said that he and Allah Bakhsh were on the

best of terms socially and used to dine together when they visited each other.

The judge was of the opinion that despite a strong prosecution case there were no independent witnesses to prove the conspiracy. Delivering the judgment Judge Paymaster said that the prosecution had not been able to produce sufficient evidence against the accused that they conspired with Daresh, their servant, to get Allah Bakhsh killed. Adding that the approver's evidence was not truthful while corroborative evidence of the other witnesses was weak, the judgment brought to an end one of the most sensational conspiracy trials in Indian criminal history in which a political motive was alleged as the motivating force for the murder.<sup>250</sup>

The pro-Muslim League press naturally hailed the judgment. The pro-Congress and anti-Khuhro press emphasised the adverse remarks contained in the judgment against Khuhro and *The Sind Observer* of Karachi demanded in an editorial that Khuhro in the light of adverse comments was unfit to hold political office again and should retire from public life. However, he served as a minister again for several years in various governments.<sup>251</sup>

It is true that linkages of the murderers to Muslim League, though well-known, could not be legally proved in the court of the sessions judge. Surprisingly, the state did not go in for appeal against this judgment in higher courts. However, the British rulers who had better access to information, were convinced of the complicity of Ayub Khuhro in the crime. Archibald Wavell Viceroy of India (1943-1947) in a secret communication to Secretary of State of India and Burma, Leo Amrey on July 11, 1944, described Sind Muslim League leader Muhammad Ayub Khuhro as "a somewhat disreputable Minister who is generally supposed to have had a good deal to do with the murder of Allah Bakhsh."<sup>252</sup>

Wavell hinted at the involvement of Muhammad Ayub Khuhro once again while referring to a discussion of his with the Governor of Sind in his diary dated August 24, 1945. He wrote:

We spoke of the acquittal of his ex-minister Khuhro, who will now probably become Premier before long, to be suspected of murdering one's enemies, or even to be known to have done it, is a qualification rather than a hindrance in Sind politics.<sup>253</sup>

The Viceroy in another secret communication to Pethick-Lawrence, Secretary of State for India and Burma, wrote:

In Sind the acquittal of Khan Bahadur Khuhro, an ex-minister who was charged with complicity in the murder of Allah Bakhsh, a former Premier, seems to have caused a sensation; and it is reported in the newspapers that the present Premier, Ghulam Hussain Hidayatullah, and his colleagues met Khuhro at the railway station on his arrival in Karachi and took him out in a procession. Sind politics are most peculiar and although Khuhro is well known to be a scoundrel, he may easily be included in a Ministry again.<sup>254</sup>

There is a meaningful parallel between the acquittal of the pro-Muslim League accused in the Allah Bakhsh Murder Case in 1945 and Vinayak Damodar Savarkar's acquittal in the Gandhi Murder Case in 1949. These were Khan Bahadur Khuhro and his brother Mohammed Nawaz (both leaders of the Muslim League) who were discharged of the accusation of conspiring to kill Allah Bakhsh.

In the Allah Bakhsh Murder Case, despite the statements of two approvers (Daresh and Mohammed Khan) and in the Gandhi Murder Case, despite Digambar Badge's testimony (that it was Savarkar who played the most important role in the conspiracy to kill Gandhi), the persons who were accused of conspiring were released because there was no 'independent evidence' to prove the conspiracy. The law demanded that when conspiracy was being hatched, and if it was to be proved in a court of law, there should be corroboration by some independent witness. Of course, it would be an impossible task to find an 'independent evidence' when conspiracies are hatched in the utmost secret surroundings. However, this was the law and persons accused of conspiring to kill Gandhi (Savarkar) and Allah Bakhsh (Khuhro brothers) were let off.

Allah Bakhsh needed to be eliminated because he was able to muster massive support from common Muslims throughout India against the scheme of Pakistan. Moreover, Allah Bakhsh as a great secularist with massive support in Sind and opposed to the formation of Pakistan could prove to be the greatest stumbling block in the physical formation of Pakistan as without Sind, the 'Islamic State' in the west of the country could not have

materialised. His ideas against religious nationalism were a cause of serious concern for Muslim League. Only his physical removal could silence him and eliminate the most formidable Muslim leader of the anti-Pakistan movement.

- 
- <sup>230</sup> *The Hindustan Times*, May 16, 1943
- <sup>231</sup> *Ibid.*
- <sup>232</sup> *The Times of India*, May 15, 1943.
- <sup>233</sup> *Amrit Bazar Patrika*, Calcutta, May 17, 1943
- <sup>234</sup> *The Times of India*, May 15, 1943.
- <sup>235</sup> *Ibid.*
- <sup>236</sup> Cited in Bright, Jagat S., *India's nationalist No 1: Mr Allah Bakhsh*, Hero Publications, Lahore, 1943, pp. 58-59.
- <sup>237</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 59-60.
- <sup>238</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 60.
- <sup>239</sup> *The Bombay Chronicle*, May 23, 1945.
- <sup>240</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 60-61.
- <sup>241</sup> *The Bombay Chronicle*, May 15, 1943.
- <sup>242</sup> *The Hindustan Times*, May 16, 1943.
- <sup>243</sup> *The Statesman*, May 15, 1943.
- <sup>244</sup> Khadim Hussain Soomro has done pioneering work on this issue. See Soomro, Khadim Hussain, *Allah Bakhsh Soomro: Apostle of Secular Harmony*, Sain Publishers, Sehwan Sharif Sind, 2006.
- <sup>245</sup> Cited in Bright, Jagat S., *India's nationalist No 1: Mr Allah Bakhsh*, Hero Publications, Lahore, 1943, p. 61.
- <sup>246</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 61.
- <sup>247</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 61-2.
- <sup>248</sup> Paymaster, B. B., "Some experiences of a civilian," *The Public Administration*, Silver Jubilee Number, n.d., p. 109.
- <sup>249</sup> *Ibid.* p. 110.
- <sup>250</sup> *The Bombay Chronicle*, August 4, 1945.
- <sup>251</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 111.
- <sup>252</sup> Mansergh, Nicholas (ed.), *Transfer of Power in India, 1942-47: The Post-war Phase: New Moves by the Labour Government, 1 August 1945—22 March 1946*, v. 6, (*Constitutional Relations Between Britain & India*), Her Majesty's Stationery Office Books, London, 1976, p. 1080.
- <sup>253</sup> Moon, Penderel (ed.), *Wavell: The Viceroy's Journal*, OUP, London, 1973, p. 164.
- <sup>254</sup> Mansergh, Nicholas, (ed.), *op. cit.*, v. 6, p. 31.



---

## CHAPTER 8

# Muslim Patriotic Individuals and Organisations

---

The appearance of energised Muslims against Partition as a force on the Indian political scene was neither sudden nor without roots. In fact, it was the continuation of the great legacy of the 1857 uprising which had two integral elements, namely, relentless opposition to the British rule and unity of Hindus, Muslims and followers of other religions against the foreign rule. It is true that Sir Syed Ahmad Khan tried to venture on a pro-British path for Indian Muslims, warning the latter of pitfalls of aligning with Hindus. However, Muslims were not receptive to Khan's overtures as despite latter's wishful thinking about British rulers there was no moderation in degree of persecution of Muslims by the rulers. The British rulers had declared Muslims the main culprit for 1857, and to cite one example, Delhi was cleansed of all Muslims after the British captured the city in September 1857, the former were allowed to enter Delhi only in 1859.

Anti-British sentiments among Muslims were very strong and could be gauged from an anecdote mentioned in the autobiography of the great Kakori Case martyr Ashfaqullah Khan. He wrote:

One of our relatives forgot an English book of his at another relative's house. When that relative saw that book lying in the house, he asked one of his servants to pick that up with the help of a *chimta* (tong; an iron tool with the help of which Indian bread is roasted) and drop it in a distant corner.<sup>255</sup>

Muslim opinion in general was anti-British and Muslims believed that foreign rule sooner or later would have to be confronted, which would require unity of people of all religions. Muslim intelligentsia of the time, with few exceptions like Sir Syed and Muslim nabobs refused to heed the call for Muslim separatism.

### Shibli Nomani (1857-1914)

The politics of patriotic Muslims revolved around two fundamental elements; independence of India from the British and unity of all Indians, especially Hindus and Muslims as a pre-requisite for independence. This politics crystalised in the words and deeds of a renowned Islamic scholar and a great literary figure, Shibli Nomani.

Shibli was a true patriot who stood for composite nationalism. He believed that education was a strong tool to imbibe the nationalist spirit among young people. With this aim he established in 1883 a school named as National School at Azamgarh. It is significant that Shibli named the institution as national school when Indian nationalism was just taking shape and Congress was not even born. Today this national school has evolved into a magnificent Shibli National College.<sup>256</sup> According to a biographer,

Shibli Nomani was among the most influential exponents of the idea of cooperation with Hindus in general and the Congress, in particular. In a series of essays published in 1912, he berated the Muslim League's political methods and the short-sightedness of its leaders. Whereas the Congress pursued a comprehensive and constructive economic and political programme, the League seemed solely interested in a larger share for Muslims in government services and in the extension of separate electorates to municipalities and district boards. In drawing yet another point of contrast, Shibli pointed out that the Congress leaders were not drawn from the titled and landed gentry, whereas the League was in their hands. Such people could not sacrifice their own material interests by taking a firm stand against the government. Above all, the eminent *alim* of Nadwa reminded readers of the bonds of unity which had prevailed between the two communities during medieval rule in India.<sup>257</sup>

#### Shibli on Muslim League and Hindu-Muslim Unity

Shibli's views on Muslim League and Hindu-Muslim unity are contained in his long essay in Urdu titled *Mussalmano kee political karvat* [Political change of stance of Muslims]. In this essay Shibli lamented the fact that Muslims, especially of northern India, were disinterested in politics. He held Aligarh movement led by Sir

Syed responsible for such apathy as it opposed Muslims' association with Congress or participation in politics. It propagated a scare that if Muslims joined politics or Congress, the former's existence would be at stake as happens with small rivers which fall into the sea. Shibli criticised the anti-democratic stance of Sir Syed's belief that by joining competitive politics of the type of Congress the low classes would rule the gentry.

Shibli held Muslim League in low esteem so far as self-respect and commitment to Muslim causes was concerned. According to him Muslim League was an organisation of a section of Muslims which worshipped 'wealth and power' and for 'the post of president, secretary, members and district office-bearers it looks for gold-platted persons.' Muslim League danced to the tune of '*dast-e-karam*' or moneyed people and went on to share the fact that, "we know that many honourable people have demanded that for Muslim League's membership prior permission of the Collector Bahadur should be taken."<sup>258</sup> According to Shibli, Muslim League,

day and night shouts; every day the belief which is propagated, the emotion which is instigated is Hindus are suppressing us and we must organise ourselves. This is the only real element of Muslim League.<sup>259</sup>

For Shibli, Hindu-Muslim unity was not a fact of the past but continued to exist always,

go to the villages and see for yourself the brotherly feelings that exist between Hindus and Muslims, and the two communities participate in each other's functions as if they were related to each other by family ties.

In order to avoid communal competition between Hindus and Muslims he agreed with the proposal of Maulvi Amir Ali that,

On the issues of concern to both Hindus and Muslims a joint forum should be formed and whenever a delegation goes to the Viceroy equal number of people from both the communities should join.<sup>260</sup>

### Shibli's Poetry against Muslim League

Shibli was basically an essayist but he penned powerful and popular verses against Muslim League in Urdu. His poems titled 'Muslim League', 'Problem of League's prolonged illness', 'League with suitable' and 'Suitable self-government' brilliantly exposed subservience of the Muslim League to the British masters, landed aristocracy and disconnect with the Muslim masses. Some of the couplets are:

*Hae government kee bhee usper inayat kee nigah  
Nazr-e-lutf-e-raeesaan khush anjaam bhee hae*

[It is patronised by the government and it is popular with the moneyed people]

*Mukhtasar iss ke fazayal koi pooche tau yeh haen  
Mohsin-e-gaam bhee hae Khadim-e-hukkam bhee hae*

[If somebody asks about its qualities, it is patron of the community and also sub-servient to the rulers]

*Janab-e-League se mae ne kaha ke aey Hazrat  
Kabhee tau jaa ke hamaraa bhee majra kahiye*

[I asked the League to sometime convey to rulers status of our plight]

*Daraaz dasti-e-police kaa ki jiyee izzhaar  
Muggaddmaat ke halaat-e-fitna zaa kehiye*

[Tell them about police high-handedness and court cases which are creating restlessness]

*Guzar rahee hae jo ke kashtkaron per  
Yeh dastaan-e-alam-naak wa gham fiza kehiye*

[Tell them about the terrible and sorrowful life of peasants which they have to live]

*Janab-e-League ne sab kuch yeh sunn ke farmaya  
Mujhe tau khoo hae ke jo kuch kaho bajaa kahiye*

[After listening League said, it is my nature to say only nice things to the rulers.]<sup>261</sup>

### Hasrat Mohani (1875-1951)

Maulana Hasrat Mohani, another Islamic scholar and literary luminary, carried this heritage to new heights. He was the second prominent Muslim leader after Shibli with mass following who refused to be part of Sir Syed's politics of Muslim separatism. He started attending Congress sessions from 1904 onward.<sup>262</sup> He had endless hatred for imperialism, British rule and wanted liberation of India even with violent means. Decrying British imperialism, he wrote:

I always believe in a programme which attempts to destroy imperialism. This will remain my programme throughout my life. I will join any party which is committed to an anti-imperialist programme.<sup>263</sup>

He spent six years in British jails for his writings and activities.<sup>264</sup> He was the first person to introduce a resolution for full independence of India at the 1921 Ahmedabad session of Congress. Ram Prasad Bismil and Ashfaqullah Khan, who were later hanged by the British government in Kakori Case (1925), were with Maulana Mohani at Ahmedabad session and swayed the majority of delegates in support of the full independence resolution.<sup>265</sup> According to Subhash Chander Bose, MK Gandhi rushed in to quell this revolt and it was only after the latter's forceful intervention, Maulana's resolution was defeated in the Congress Working Committee. The Maulana was not disheartened and continued moving this resolution in later sessions of Congress. It was at Lahore session of Congress in 1929 that full independence became a goal of the Congress, too.

Hasrat was not an arm chair ideologue. He took his politics to mass, especially the working class. He organised the working class. He was a die-hard believer in *swadeshi* goods. According to a contemporary Islamic scholar, once during deep winters he stayed at the house of an acquaintance. The host put a foreign-made blanket on his cot. When Hasrat while sleeping found it out, he spent the whole night without covering himself with that blanket.<sup>266</sup> In order to make the *Swadeshi* movement successful he, in association with Maulana Abdul Bari Firangi Mahali,<sup>267</sup> Hidayat

Hussain barrister, Jawaharlal Rohatgi and others opened a wholesale *Swadeshi* cloth store called Khilafat Swadeshi Store Limited. It was started with a capital of Rupees 10 lakh in Kanpur, a hub of the textile industry. It was inaugurated by Gandhi in January 1920, who recalled this inauguration in a letter (January 27, 1920) in the following words:

When I returned from Prayag after meeting Pandit Motilal Nehru, I was pressed to go to Kanpur. The citizens of Kanpur urged me to go there for a few hours and open the 'Swadeshi Bhandar', saying I could leave by the next train. I could not refuse them... This was the first venture here by way of a swadeshi store, Hasrat Mohani's being the chief hand behind it. Thousands attended the opening ceremony and the people's enthusiasm was boundless.<sup>268</sup>

Hasrat planned to open a chain of such swadeshi cloth stores but with his constant arrests this venture suffered closure.

Hasrat, as an Islamic scholar and political organiser worked relentlessly for Hindu-Muslim unity. He was an extraordinary secularist who genuinely loved the common heritage of Hindus and Muslims. A friend of Hasrat, Qazi Adeel Abbasi, shared the following anecdote which shows Hasrat's love for Hindu festivals:

One day I saw Hasrat wearing coloured dress a day after Holi. I asked him, 'What is this?' He replied that Dr. Murari Lal's wife threw colour on him... Hasrat kept on wearing the same coloured clothes for next 2-3 days and he performed *namaz* in the same clothes.<sup>269</sup>

Hasrat was a faithful Muslim but also respected gods/goddesses of other religions. His love for Krishna was amazing and boundless. He wrote a poem expressing his love for Krishna. It read:

*Mathura ka nagar hae aashiqui ka/dum bharti hae aarzo use ka,*

[Mathura - the place of love, Intense desire always dies for,]

*Her zarra sar-zameen-e-Gokul/daara hae jamal-e-dilbari ka,*

[Every particle of Gokul Land, Is a trustee of my beloved,]

*Barsana wa Nandgaon maen bhi/dekh aa-ae haen jalwa hum kisi kaa,*

[In Barsana and Nandgaon, We have seen the splendor of someone,]

*Paigham-e-hayat-e-javidaan thaa/her naghma krishan bansri kaa,*

[Every melody of Krishna's flute, Was a message of Eternal life,]

*Woh noor-e-siyah thaa ke Hasrat/sar chashma firogh-e-aagabee ka.*

[Though he was black light, was a source of knowledge-rays.]<sup>270</sup>

### Ashfaquallah Khan and other martyrs

An all-inclusive Indian nationalism to throw out the British rulers could be amazingly seen in the activities of the revolutionary groups of the times who were treated as terrorists by the British rulers. The activities and beliefs of revolutionaries like Ram Prasad Bismil, Ashfaquallah Khan, Rajender Lahiri and Roshan Singh who came to be known as "Kakori Martyrs"<sup>271</sup> symbolise both anti-imperialism and urge for Hindu-Muslim unity for liberation of India. They were greatly concerned about the intrigues of the colonial masters who were leaving no stone unturned in creating disharmony between Hindus and Muslims. How alarmed they were by this communal divide and how earnestly they wanted to expose the real culprits is clear from the "Message to Countrymen" by Ashfaquallah Khan, which was smuggled out of Faizabad Jail on December 16, 1927 only three days prior to his hanging on December 19. A part of it deals with the communal issue. It reads:

Oh! How can we appreciate the present-day life when our political leadership is going through internal strife? If one is fond of *Tableegh* [the propagation of Islam] the other believes that dying for *Shuddhi* only will lead to emancipation. Government secret service agents finance the spread of religious propaganda...Their aim is not to defend religion or help it to flourish but to create obstacles in the path of the moving train [of the freedom struggle]...I have neither time nor opportunity to fully expose [the communal conspiracy which I came to know about during my days of absconding and later...I want to tell my Hindu and Muslim brethren that this hypocrisy is being financed by the rupees of the secret funds of the CID. I am dying and dying for my country and want to share all good and bad facts with my brothers. It is for them to accept or reject these. The big shots of our country are involved in it. So, people must open their eyes and follow those who are on the path of truth.<sup>272</sup>

While pouring out his heart for his countrymen, both Hindus and Muslims, he went on to warn them:

Brothers! Your civil war, your internal bickering will not be useful for any of you. This is impossible that seven crore Muslims can be converted to Hinduism [through *Shuddhi*] and likewise it is futile to believe that 22 crore Hindus can be turned into Muslims [through *Tableegh*]. However, [if they continue fighting with each other] it is easy and very easy that all of them together will put on *tauq* (iron ring of slavery) around their necks themselves.<sup>273</sup>

Whether you are Congress follower or Swarajist, *Tableegh* follower or believer in *Shuddhi*, Communist or Revolutionary, Akali or Bengali, my message is for everybody of my country. I call upon everybody in the name of his religion and honour, if unbeliever to his conscience or to whoever he believes in, to have pity on us who are dying for Kakori case and make India of the times of 1920-21 (Non-cooperation Movement). Let there appear once again 'unity and fraternity' of the times of Ahmedabad Congress (1921). In fact, more than that. We should as soon as possible give a call for full independence to convey to the White Masters that we Blacks have got rid of their skin and will not be placated by any *mantar* (gimmick).

Followers of *Tableegh* and *Shuddhi*, for god's sake open your eyes and see where you were and to what [miserable status] you have reached. Does any Hindu or Muslim today enjoy freedom of religion which he is entitled to have? Does a slave nation have any religion? How can you [claim to] develop your religions [in such a scenario]? Live harmoniously and be united. Otherwise, you will be responsible for the plight of the country and you will be held responsible for the slavery of India.<sup>274</sup>

In a couplet he called upon both Hindus and Muslims to overcome superfluous differences between them. It read:

*Yeh jhagre aur bakhere metkar aa-pass maen mil ja-o / Abas tafreeq  
hae tum-me yeh Hindu aur Musalman kee.*

[Leave these quarrels behind, close your ranks / Strange are your distinctions of Hindu and Muslim]<sup>275</sup>

This glorious incident of *Sanjhi Shahadat* or joint martyrdom of revolutionaries of different religions against the British rulers for

an all-inclusive India in Kakori case was not a rarity. This revolutionary tradition never lost sight of the cardinal principle of the anti-imperialist struggle that unity of masses of all religions was a pre-requisite to defeat the foreign masters. Bhagat Singh, a close friend of Kakori martyrs, was highly conscious of the pitfall which communal divide presented in the struggle for the country's freedom. Bhagat Singh as an ideologue of the revolutionary movement did not mince his words while warning that the communal conflicts would completely destroy the nation. In a landmark document, which he wrote for the youth of India in 1928 and circulated widely in the country, Bhagat Singh wrote:

Religious superstition and communalism are great hindrance in our path of progress [freedom]. We must uproot these...Foreign rulers take full advantage of conservatism and reactionary policies of Hindus and narrow-mindedness of Muslims and all other communities. In order to accomplish this task [of freedom of the country] we need youth of all religions who are filled with revolutionary zeal.<sup>276</sup>

In another essay on the challenges before liberation struggle of India Bhagat Singh equated communalism with mental slavery and said:

Unless we come together after getting rid of our narrow-mindedness there cannot be unity in real sense amongst us. We can advance on the path to freedom only after achieving unity. By freedom we do not mean only liberation from the clutches of the British but that complete freedom when people will stand united free from mental slavery.<sup>277</sup>

Udham Singh a renowned revolutionary, who was born into a Dalit Sikh family, stressed it by presenting himself as a symbol of communal amity. Udham Singh as a child witnessed the horrible Jallianwala Bagh massacre in Amritsar of Hindus, Muslims and Sikhs on the fateful Baisakhi day of 1919 and had since vowed to take revenge. He finally, succeeded 21 years later. After killing Michael O'Dyer (the ex-Governor of Punjab and one of the high officials responsible for the Jallianwala Bagh tragedy) in London on 13 March 1940, when Udham Singh was produced before magistrates and asked to tell his name, he identified himself not as

Udham Singh but as Mohammed Singh Azad,<sup>278</sup> a combination of Muslim-Sikh-Hindu names, thus once again highlighting the unity of all religious communities in India in the great fight against colonial masters.

It was this solid and tested anti-British, an all-inclusive heritage of the Indian freedom struggle based on which Muslims Against Partition carried forward their fight against disruption of the Muslim League.

### Mukhtar Ahmad Ansari (1880-1936)

Mukhtar Ahmad Ansari, physician by profession, a prominent Congress leader and companion of M. K. Gandhi, was one of the persons who laid the foundation of anti-Two-Nation theory movement among Muslims in India. In his hectic and short life he stood as a rock against communalism of all hues and was an uncompromising advocate of single nationhood.<sup>279</sup> He was one of the finest examples of a patriotic Muslim. While delivering presidential address at the 1927 session of Congress at Madras (now Chennai) he said, "The swaraj, for which we are fighting, will neither be Hindu rule nor Muslim rule. It will be a joint rule."<sup>280</sup>

According to him "there is no war between Hindus and Muslims but the personal fights amongst leaders has spoiled the whole movement."<sup>281</sup> He emphasised the fact that Islam as a religion was not incompatible with nationalism. Ansari's message was straightforward,

The destiny of the Indian Muslims was inextricably linked with their fellow countrymen with whom they had everything in common except religion...The debate whether a Muslim was loyal to the country first or his faith bore no relevance, for Islam and nationalism were compatible in the Indian, as indeed in any other situation...Nationalism represented the true and genuine aspirations of the people generally; so the Hindus and Muslims, with their shared common historical experiences and a common destiny, had to forge a united front to create a secular and democratic polity.<sup>282</sup>

Recalling the 1857 rebellion, he reminded Muslims of India that,

the Mussalmans have fought the battle of India shoulder to shoulder with their Hindu brethren, their political programme has come in line with that of the Hindus, the Hindu-Muslim rapprochement entered into at Lucknow [Lucknow Pact 1916] has, year after year, gained strength and vitality and I believe that as time goes on we shall understand each other better and any cause of friction that remains shall cease to exist. It is my firm conviction that a true Mussalman is always a good nationalist.<sup>283</sup>

He took a significant initiative with Hakim Ajmal Khan to co-author a manifesto underlining the fact that fate and future of Muslims and Hindus were interlinked. The manifesto released in March 1922 said that the Hindus are our natural friends as,

they love our country as we do, the country is theirs as well as ours to love. And they suffer with us and for us in the common cause Indians have made to win freedom by non-violent non-cooperation. Together we will win Swaraj—a Swaraj that will enable us to secure justice for Islam. Our enemies seek daily to divide us but let us not fear their intrigues.<sup>284</sup>

Ansari believed that communalism posed greatest danger to the Indian society and was a major impediment to the cause of freedom so,

communalism is too harmful to be left to itself in the hope that it will die a natural death some day in the definite future...Your first duty, therefore, is to carry on a relentless crusade against communalism as an active guiding principle of Indian political life.<sup>285</sup>

According to him human society's partition based on race or religion was artificial and arbitrary everywhere and India was no exception.<sup>286</sup> He, in association with Maulana Mahmudul Hasan, Hakim Ajmal Khan and Maulana Mohammad Ali dreamt of and succeeded in building a Muslim educational institution based on secular and composite ideology which came to be known as Jamia Millia Islamia. To him,

The college was much more than an experiment in basic education...He wanted the Jamia to be a model Muslim educational centre and hub of nationalist activities to serve his ideal of promoting Hindu-Muslim integration.<sup>287</sup>

Jamia aimed at developing among youth a deep love for motherland to make Hindu children learn something of Islam as also to make Muslim children learn something of Hinduism thus facilitating the free flowing united Indian nationalism.<sup>288</sup>

Jamia was founded in Aligarh on October 29, 1920 (later shifted to Delhi) and “the Jamia collared the Muslim public’s affection and imagination within a few months...”<sup>289</sup> Jamia was an epitome of Muslim urge to repudiate the Two-Nation theory. This ideological stance brought it into direct confrontation with the Aligarh Muslim University (AMU). It is to be noted that,

By the early 1940s, the two competing ideas [AMU and Jamia] had consolidated their identity and advanced steadily towards confrontation, especially after Jinnah put forward, much against the grain of Jamia’s *biradari* [fraternity], the Two-Nation theory.<sup>290</sup>

This ideological division was visible in the different social bases of the two institutions,

A typical Aligarh [AMU] student belonged to the *ashraf* class—land owning or services—and therefore suave and refined in manners. His counterpart in Jamia often came from a less privileged background and could, consequently, be coarse and rustic.<sup>291</sup>

Thus Jinnah and the Muslim League immensely hated Jamia. Its establishment was described as a ploy to Hinduize the Muslim youth and elite. They argued that,

The object of the Jamia Millia is to make Muslims as much Hindus in outlook and in every other respect as possible...For example, [the young children] are taught the slogan ‘The Muslim League is dead, the Congress is good.’ With grown up Muslim boys, more subtle methods are used. The aim is to make their inside Hindus and let their outside remain Muslim.<sup>292</sup>

Jamia continued to be proud of its legacy which aimed at educating the youth on their own cultural heritage without rejecting what was true and useful in the culture of others.<sup>293</sup>

Ansari laboured hard to build the All India nationalist Muslim Party in 1929 and till his death was zealously working to turn it into a mass based Muslim party. It was,

his last and potentially most significant contribution to politics. Here was a heroic attempt to mobilise all Muslims, rich or poor, landlords or peasants, merchants or professionals, the *ulama* or the artisanate, on a common nationalist platform.<sup>294</sup>

According to Francis Robinson activities of Muslim personalities like Ansari and Azad during the Indian freedom struggle were testimony to the fact that in a region increasingly beset by communalism there were Muslims who worked for the highest secular ideals.<sup>295</sup> Azad Muslim Conference was, in fact, the continuation of the legacy of Dr. Ansari.

### Shaukatullah Ansari

Shaukatullah Ansari, nephew of Dr. Ansari, was a true inheritor of the latter's heritage. He became a leading patriotic Muslim leader in post-Ansari period. Shaukatullah not only became a leading figure in organising the movement against Two-Nation theory but also became a prominent ideologue of the movement for composite nationalism. In one of his important writings, titled *Pakistan: The Problem of India*,<sup>296</sup> he discussed in-depth the issue of Pakistan in a scholarly but popular style. He dealt with the historical development of the theory of Two-Nation, one chapter presenting case for Pakistan and another one presenting case against Pakistan. It was a handbook on Pakistan and must read for all those who wanted to be familiar with the meaningful debate on the issue. It contained all arguments which a staunch supporter of Pakistan could produce and also all possible arguments against Pakistan were available in this book. The book contained 26 arguments against Pakistan which became instant hit with all those who opposed Muslim League and its demand for the Partition of India.

According to the book this, Pakistan demand was not put forward,

by the majority of Muslims and the All India Muslim League is

not the only authoritative and representative political organisation of the Muslims of India...League is weakest where Muslims are in a majority and where Pakistan is to be established.<sup>297</sup>

Moreover, Pakistan demand was not the demand of the Muslim masses. The League was raising this demand in the interests of landlords and the middle classes who would have better chances "for exploitation and aggrandisement in a Muslim State."<sup>298</sup> The book also argued that the Pakistan scheme would not solve the communal problem but further aggravate it.<sup>299</sup> Shaukatullah pointed out that the economic interests of Muslims and Hindus were not different from each other. According to him,

Muslim capitalists support Pakistan in order to diminish competition of Hindu capitalists and to have freedom to exploit the [Muslim] masses. The economic improvement of Muslims is possible not by separation but by vigorous programme of a socialistic economy throughout India.<sup>300</sup>

He argued that if Partition of India was allowed it would not be the end but initiate a process of further divisions in the region. History has proved him right. Shaukatullah was elected general secretary of All India Azad Muslim Conference at Delhi.

### Khan Abdul Ghaffar Khan (1890-1988)

In the North Western Frontier Province also known as the Frontier, the *Khudai Khidmatgars* (Servants of God), led by the charismatic figure of Abdul Ghaffar Khan, were at the head of a patriotic and socially progressive movement. The movement was also nicknamed as 'The Red Shirts' due to the colour of uniform it used for its cadres. Their presence was first noticed at the Lahore Congress in 1929 and within two years of its creation the *Khudai Khidmatgar* party claimed a membership of 200,000. Quotation from the Qur'an against slavery served as a rallying point for nationalist enthusiasm and the struggle to liberate the country from foreign rule became the holy war of *Khudai Khidmatgars*. "No section of India," observed W. C. Smith in 1943, "has been more thoroughly nationalist"<sup>301</sup> than the *Khudai Khidmatgars*.

It always treated itself as part of Congress and justifying the linkage, Khan said,

People complain against me for having joined the Congress by selling my nation. The Congress is a national and not a Hindu body. It is a *jirgah* [council] composed of Hindus, Jews, Sikhs, Parsis and Muslims. The Congress as a body is working against the British. The British nation is the enemy of the Congress and of the Pathans. I have therefore joined it and made common cause with the Congress to get rid of the British.<sup>302</sup>

The Frontier under the leadership of Khan participated in all the movements of Congress and made great sacrifices. The intensity of civil disobedience was reflected in the number of prosecutions and convictions available in the contemporary official records.

Until September 1932, the figure was 5,557 in a total population of 25 lakh...Towards the end of 1932, out of 1500 civil disobedience prisoners in Peshawar, 5 were Hindus, 2 Sikhs, the rest being Muslims. The Hariipur (Hazara district now in Pakistan) central jail housed 1938 Muslims and 24 Hindus. In the province as a whole over 90 percent of the civil disobedience prisoners were Muslims.<sup>303</sup>

Khudai Khidmatgars exhibited the spectacle of a surging and powerful and religiously motivated united struggle for freedom. It demanded better distribution of land and decried the large estates.<sup>304</sup> Khan wanted to build a socialist society.<sup>305</sup> Moreover, Ghaffar Khan was a great secularist. He stood for a united India. His faith in an all-inclusive free India was not academic but result of a united freedom struggle.

It was in Punjab jail that he formed friendship with Hindus and Sikhs and studied the holy scriptures, especially the Gita and the Granth Saheb, the Holy Books of the Hindus and the Sikhs respectively.<sup>306</sup>

According to Khan Abdul Ghaffar Khan,

to many the story of the North has been a dual phenomenon—the complete individuality of the Pathan and yet his unity with the rest of India towards the attainment of a common goal. This finds adequate manifestation in the Khudai Khidmatgar Movement growing out of the very soil of the Frontier Province and slowly

finding a place in the larger Freedom Movement of a big sub-continent. In this connection it is significant to note that while Pathans are intensely freedom-loving and resent any kind of subjugation, most of them are beginning to understand that their freedom can well harmonize with the conception of Indian Freedom, and that is why they have joined hands with the rest of their countrymen in a common struggle, instead of favouring the scheme of breaking up India into many States. They have come to realise that the division of India will result in all-around weakness in the modern world, where no part of it will have sufficient resources and strength to preserve its own freedom.<sup>307</sup>

Khan vehemently protested against Congress when in June 1947 it agreed to the Partition of the country.

The decision about Partition and referendum in the Frontier Province was taken by the High Command [of the Congress] without consulting us...Sardar Patel and Rajgopalachari were in favour of Partition and holding referendum in our Province. Sardar said I was worrying over nothing. Maulana Azad was sitting near me. Noticing my dejection he said to me, 'you should now join the Muslim League'. It pained me to find how little these companions of ours had understood what we had stood for and fought for all these years.<sup>308</sup>

Abdul Ghaffar Khan told Gandhi in June 1947 after a CWC meeting, "We Pakhtuns stood by you and had undergone great sacrifices for attaining freedom. But you have now deserted us and thrown us to the wolves"<sup>309</sup>

### Syed Abdullah Barelvi

Syed Abdullah Barelvi editor of the *The Bombay Chronicle*, a prominent English daily from Bombay (now Mumbai) worked tirelessly as an activist for Hindu-Muslim unity and organising Muslims against Pakistan in different parts of the country. He launched the Congress Muslim Party on July 8, 1929, to induce Muslims to join the Congress with the support of urban-based politicians, such as Yusuf Meharally (1903-50), editor of the English weekly *Vanguard*, Abbas Tyabji (1854-1936), a lawyer with long-standing association with the Congress movement, and

M. C. Chagla (1900-82), also a lawyer who came to the forefront as a vociferous champion of the Nehru Report. Lauding their efforts Motilal Nehru sent the following message to Syed Abdullah Barelvi, the president of Congress Muslim Party, Bombay Province:

I heartily welcome the formation of Congress Muslim Party and wish it great success...I have no hesitation in saying that success of Congress depends on the selfless service of patriotic Muslims.<sup>310</sup>

This patriotic Muslim Party, in spite of stiff opposition from Maulana Shaukat Ali and his followers among the Urdu-speaking Muslims, established its hold in Bombay city. Barelvi, backed by several Muslim mercantile associations in Bombay, led a mile-long procession on June 2, 1930, and presided over a meeting of about 10,000, which called upon Muslims to join the Civil Disobedience Movement.<sup>311</sup> This march became talk of the town and even the Viceroy took note of it. The Viceroy in a letter to Secretary of State wrote:

Conspicuous amongst organisers of procession and speakers at meeting were certain Maulanas and Muslim propagandists from other provinces. To this extent, the procession must be regarded as success of Congress propaganda and it must be admitted that during the last fortnight many Muhammadans have been gathered into the Congress fold.<sup>312</sup>

According to a contemporary press report with this historic march,

Mussalmans have returned to the old fold to take their place side by side with their Hindu, Sikh and Parsi brethren...and all talk of minority suspicions is merely a clumsy justification of Divide and Rule.<sup>313</sup>

*The Bombay Chronicle* under his editorship became the most prominent organ of Muslims against Partition. In order to prepare ideological ground against the politics of communalism and division he ran a lengthy series under the title 'How To Solve The Communal Problem' in which prominent persons of all parties, intellectuals and literary figures were asked to respond to the following questions. (1) What is your constructive suggestion for

the immediate solution of the communal problem? (2) What do you think of the Partition proposal made by the Lahore session of the All-India Muslim League? Does the proposal, in your view, offer a solution of the communal problem?<sup>314</sup>

This debate contained in the pages of *The Bombay Chronicle* is perhaps the largest collection of diverse opinions on the issue of Partition. It is a treasure for researchers who intend to work on communal politics in India, the issue of Two-Nation theory and Partition.<sup>315</sup>

### Kashmiri Patriotic Muslims

According to Mushirul Hasan the spurt in political activity in whole of the country,

strengthened nationalist and progressive forces among the Kashmiri masses, more than three quarters of whom were Muslims. The Jammu and Kashmir Muslim Conference, founded in 1932, symbolised their aspirations. The Conference, stated its founder Shaikh Mohammed Abdullah (1905-82), though Muslim in name, in spirit was national and was concerned with the welfare of all communities. He declared in 1931 and, again in 1935 that the country's progress depended on harmonious communal relations and his fight was for the country's emancipation...Abdullah repudiated the Two-Nation theory and hitched the fortunes of his people with Indian nationalism.<sup>316</sup>

Shaikh Mohammad Abdullah, a great Kashmiri patriotic Muslim leader while discussing the demand of Pakistan and responsibility of patriotic Muslims declared:

I for one do not want Pakistan in the sense of breaking up India. It is also a fact that Mr. Jinnah may not be the right man to lead the Musalmans [*sic*] in the freedom battle of the country, but it is also true that the passive approach of nationalist Musalmans has given Mr. Jinnah the position he holds today. Therefore, not in the narrower sense of combating Mr. Jinnah but in the larger sense of bringing the Musalmans more whole-heartedly in the freedom battle of our country, the responsibility of working out a positive solution lies on them. Towards that end they must express their minds freely inside the Congress and outside in the country. Only

thus shall we be able to consolidate the Indian Musalmans as soldiers of freedom.<sup>317</sup>

### Jamiat Ulama-e-Hind

Jamiat Ulama-e-Hind (Organisation of Indian Islamic Scholars), founded in 1919 by a group of leading Muslim scholars which included Maulana Mahmudul Hasan Deobandi, Maulana Syed Hussain Ahmad Madani, Maulana Ahmad Saeed Dehlvi, Mufti Kifayatullah Dehlvi, Mufti Muhammad Naeem Ludhianvi, Maulana Ahmad Ali Lahori, Maulana Bashir Ahmad Bhatta, Maulana Syed Gul Badsha, Maulana Hifzur Rehman Seoharvi and Maulana Abdul Bari Firangi Mehli was the biggest Indian Muslim organisation which opposed the Two-Nation theory and scheme of Partition propagated by the Muslim League. It was a mass based organisation whose organisational structure was spread to almost all parts of the country. Though it was an organisation of Islamic scholars, it had the capacity to mobilise large sections of Muslims on its calls. This opposition to Pakistan often led to street fights with the Muslim Leaguers.<sup>318</sup>

Maulana Hussain Ahmad Madani (1879-1957), one of the founders of Jamiat, became one of the leading theorists of the anti-Two-Nation movement and a prominent leader of anti-Pakistan movement. He was Shaikhul Hadees at Darul Uloom, Deoband.<sup>319</sup>

Madani's initiation in the freedom struggle has an interesting background. His teacher Maulana Mahmudul Hasan (1851-1920) was sentenced by the British for his role in the Silk Letter Conspiracy in 1917 and sent to a prison on the island of Malta, a British colony in southern Europe.<sup>320</sup> Madani volunteered to go with his teacher so that he could take care of the latter though he had not been convicted. He was imprisoned for three years. Madani's stay in jail at Malta with other anti-British scholars turned him into a mature and selfless freedom fighter.<sup>321</sup> After his release, he returned to India and became actively involved in India's freedom struggle. He became President of the Jamiat, a post he held until his death in 1957.

Maulana Hussain Ahmad Madani was a great Islamic scholar, freedom fighter and supporter of composite Indian nationalism.

The commitment to Indian nationalism of Hussain Ahmad Madani was the outcome of his interpretation of Islam as a religion of freedom and equality, of justice, cooperation with, and respect for all the mankind.<sup>322</sup> He was a thorough and committed patriot who with his companions aggressively challenged the Two-Nation theory being propagated by the Muslim League, Hindu Mahasabha and RSS both at the ideological and mass levels.

Maulana Madani was not only a great organiser and a sharp polemicist but also a prolific author who produced some of the finest literature in defence of composite nationalism and against the Two-Nation theory in Urdu, the lingua franca of North Indian Muslims who were being chased by the Muslim League resolutely. His most significant book *Muttahida Qaumiyat aur Islam* (Composite nationalism and Islam) published in 1938 seemed to be the work more of a political scientist than an Islamic scholar. It was the outcome of his bitter polemic with Sir Mohammad Iqbal, a believer in the Two-Nation theory. Madani in a statement in 1937 had said that "in the current age, nations are based on homelands, not religion."<sup>323</sup> According to him despite being culturally, linguistically and religiously different, people professing different religions residing in the territorial boundaries of India were one nation. Any effort to divide them on the basis of caste, colour, creed, culture and religion were a ploy by the British rulers to perpetuate their hegemony.<sup>324</sup>

Iqbal reacted very angrily to this idea of composite nationalism by penning three Persian verses mocking at Madani and making fun of his knowledge of Arabic language and Islam. It was a,

scandalous slander. It suggested quite simply that Maulana Madani, a resident of the non-Arab world or *Ajam*, did not know Arabic—and this about someone who had had the highest training in the classical Arabic discipline, was Principal of the most respected seminary in India, and a scholar...who had long been resident in the Prophet's own Arab city of Medina...Worst of all, it implied that Maulana Madani...was far from the Prophet.<sup>325</sup>

This controversy revolved round the meaning of *qaum* (nation) and *millat* (community). In response to Iqbal, hitting below the belt, Madani decided to author a book on the subject while lamenting the fact that despite outstanding qualities of Iqbal, "it is

not surprising for a man to fall prey to the enchantment of British magicians."<sup>326</sup> He refused to accept Iqbal's thesis that "any counsel of composite nationalism to Indian Muslims is unethical and un-Islamic."<sup>327</sup> He laid out in "uncompromising terms, the Islamic sanction for Muslims to work and live with non-Muslims in a shared polity, and, specifically, to embrace the secular democracy..."<sup>328</sup> To counter Iqbal's argument that it was un-Islamic to interact with Hindus, Madani quoted extensively verses from the Qur'an where non-Muslims and Muslims had been addressed as one nation.

According to Madani composite nationalism was practised by Prophet Mohammad in Madina. The same is applicable in the Indian situations also, "the people of India as Indians, as a nation united (despite religious and cultural diversity) should become one solid nation and should wage war against the alien power that has usurped their natural rights."<sup>329</sup> For Madani composite nationalism was the greatest tool in the hands on Indians to fight against a barbaric regime and throw off the shackles of slavery.

Referring to the ideas and activities of persons like Iqbal and Jinnah, Madani wrote:

Aversion to composite nationalism was instilled in the hearts and minds of Muslims. They were persistently told that this would destroy the spirit of their religion, culture, religious education, unity, etc...The *ulama* engaged in the service of mankind are labelled 'Possessed Bishops'. Interestingly, persons whose practical life did not manifest any religion and religiosity commented sarcastically on those who served Islam and whose life was a model of religiousness.<sup>330</sup>

### **Mass literature of Jamiat Ulama-e-Hind against scheme of Pakistan**

The Jamiat took lead in challenging ideologically the scheme of Pakistan by producing mass literature in Urdu in order to educate common Muslims against its pitfalls.<sup>331</sup> This literature was written in a simple polemical style and countered arguments, both religious and political, put forward by Muslim League in favour of having a separate homeland for Muslims. The scheme of Pakistan was opposed for religious as well as practical reasons. This

literature challenged Two-Nation theory of Muslim League by putting forward the concept of a composite nation.

Jinnah while outlining the scheme for a separate homeland described the differences between Hindus and Muslims in the following words:

The Hindus and Muslims belong to two different religious philosophies, social customs, and literature[s]. They neither intermarry nor interdine together, and indeed they belong to two different civilisations which are based mainly on conflicting ideas and conceptions. Their aspects on life, and of life, are different. It is quite clear that Hindus and Mussalmans derive their inspiration from different sources of history. They have different epics, their heroes are different, and different episode[s]. Very often the hero of one is a foe of the other, and likewise their victories and defeats overlap. To yoke together two such nations under a single state, one as a numerical minority and the other as a majority, must lead to growing discontent, and final destruction of any fabric that may be so built up for the government of such a state.<sup>332</sup>

The Jamiat literature countered this narrative of Jinnah by putting across the facts that,

Muslims co-exist with Hindus since they settled in India. Till Muslims stay in India they have to live together with Hindus. They co-exist in markets, houses, railways, tramways, buses and lorries, in steamers and at stations. They are found together in colleges, post offices, police stations, in courts and councils, assemblies and hotels. Is there a place in India where they do not meet? If you are a landlord, is not it a fact that your cultivators are Hindus or vice versa? If you are a trader, isn't it a fact that your customers are Hindus or vice versa? If you are a lawyer, are your clients not Hindus?<sup>333</sup>

The Jamiat literature also exposed Muslim League for hypocrisy towards Muslims of provinces where they were in a minority and numbered more than three crore. Muslim League had mobilised Muslims of these provinces very aggressively for Pakistan but now restricted its demand to Muslim majority provinces. Three crore Muslims were left in a lurch and their rights and security threatened. The Muslim League argument was that these Muslims

should make a sacrifice for six crores of Muslims of the majority provinces. While rubbing salt into their wounds Jinnah offered minority Muslims to migrate to Pakistan. Jamiat asked,

If Pakistan had nothing to do with Muslims of minority provinces then why in last so many years the plight and persecution of Muslims of these areas were made a big issue?<sup>334</sup>

There was much weight in this argument as the most vociferous support to the idea of Pakistan was organised in the United Province and Bihar where Muslims were in minority.

It questioned the credentials of Muslim League for fighting for freedom of India. The Muslim League talked of getting free from Hindu dominance but kept silent about freeing India from the clutches of the foreign rule. Jamiat argued that by raising the bogey of Hindu hegemony Muslim League was simply weakening the struggle against the British imperialism. "The slogans of Muslim India and Hindu India are being raised to divided people of India so that the British rule continues."<sup>335</sup> Since Muslim Leaguers called patriotic Muslims stooges of Hindus and even brought out *fatwas* that any association with Hindus was against the *Shariah*, Jamiat literature countered by presenting incidents from the life and times of Prophet Muhammad where agreements with non-Muslims were entered into and wars were waged in association with them.<sup>336</sup>

Maulana Husain Ahmad Madani penned a popular pamphlet in Urdu *Muslim League ki 8 Muslims kash siyasi ghaltriyaan* (Muslim League's Eight anti-Muslim political mistakes) describing eight crucial anti-Muslim political mistakes which, in fact, were anti-India also.<sup>337</sup> These mistakes showed how the Muslim League leadership, including Jinnah, betrayed the cause of the Indian Muslims while negotiating with British rulers in the course of Round Table Conferences.

He also wrote "An Open Letter to Muslim League" in 1946 asking questions regarding its subservience to the British colonial interests, dividing Indians on communal basis and betrayal of Muslim interests.<sup>338</sup> Muslim League always avoided direct debate with the Jamiat on the issue of Two-Nation theory. In 1947 when Hifzur Rehman, Central Secretary of the Jamiat Ulama-e-Hind invited the former to a round table conference of representatives of

various Muslim organisations in the country to discuss the future of the Muslims of India, Jinnah out-rightly rejected the proposal.<sup>339</sup>

It was in May 1930 that the Jamiat Ulama-e-Hind came around to accepting Gandhi's leadership in the Civil Disobedience Movement and remained part of the Congress-led freedom movement. A Jamiat conference at Amroha, western U.P. (1930) called upon Muslims to join Congress and appointed a committee to prepare a programme of action for attaining freedom. By mid-June, the Jamiat enrolled 15,000 volunteers and over 100 of its leading members languished in jails. In different parts of the country, Jamiat volunteers secured pledges from Muslims that they would discard the use of foreign cloth. Kifayatullah, president, and Ahmad Saeed, secretary and director of the 'War Council' were arrested on October 11, 1930 and sentenced to six months' imprisonment. In the mid-1930s, Madani defended joint and individual Muslim participation in the freedom struggle by advancing a theory of territorial nationhood. In the opinion of the Jamiat the best interests of Indians in general and the Muslims in particular could be served by securing independence from the British rule. According to Jamiat the freedom of India implied the freedom of Muslims, their religion, culture and civilisation.<sup>340</sup>

The Jamiat vehemently criticised the Partition Plan presented by Mountbatten on June 3, 1947. In a statement it said, "Imperialism does not depart without a parting kick" and Partition amounted to the same.<sup>341</sup> When Congress agreed to the Partition scheme paving the way for establishment of Pakistan, it was Jamiat which refused to fall in line. All India Congress Committee (AICC) held a special meeting to consider it at Delhi. Govind Vallabh Pant presented a resolution in support of Partition seconded by Azad. The most vocal dissenting voice was of patriotic Muslim Hifzur Rahman Seoharvi, who was also known as Mujahid-e-Millat (warrior of the community) and a prominent leader of Jamiat Ulama-e-Hind. In a hard hitting short speech he begged to differ with Congress leadership and told them:

With all respect to our leaders I would like to state that the result of the Partition of India will be far more dangerous than the complications and pressure of situations which are being presented to support Partition of India. If today the scheme of Partition of

India is accepted at the Congress platform, it would mean that we are rubbing off with our own hands, whole of our history and our beliefs and pronouncements. We are surrendering to the Two-Nation theory.<sup>342</sup>

In a face-to-face talk with the Cabinet Mission members Stafford Cripps and A. V. Alexander on April 16, 1946 Husain Ahmad Madani told them that the withdrawal of British power was essential. He also demanded joint electorate for the country.<sup>343</sup>

The Jamiat organised huge public gatherings of Muslims in different parts of the country. One such programme in the form of a rally was held in Delhi coinciding with the convention of Muslim League legislators which was addressed by Jinnah and Firoz Khan Noon. The patriotic Muslims held the rally in Urdu Park under the leadership of Maulana Husain Ahmad Madani. It attracted more than 100,000 Muslims. It was addressed by Nehru and leaders of non-League parties like Ahrar, Jamiat Ulama-e-Hind and the Muslim Majlis. This rally could be compared in size and representative character to the All-India Azad Muslim Conference held in Delhi in 1940 under the presidentship of Allah Bakhsh. Syed Atta Ullah Shah Bukhari the great orator, kept the audience spell-bound for more than six hours. His speech lasted from midnight to 6 a.m. Muslim Leaguers dared not create any trouble at the meeting. According to a press report,

Those who attended this meeting as well as the public meeting held earlier under the auspicious of the Muslim League say that the attendance at the nationalist meeting was about five times the attendance at the League meeting.<sup>344</sup>

### Momin Conference

The All India Momin Conference (first Conference held at Calcutta in 1928) was one of the largest representative bodies of northern and eastern Indian Muslims in the pre-Partition India. It mainly represented socially backward sections of Muslim artisans specially weavers. Momin Conference represented the voice of the oppressed and the downtrodden amongst the Muslim masses. It was the organisation of artisans and labour class, people who were in the lower rung of Muslim society. They were at the receiving

end from the British Empire as well as from the high Caste fellow Muslims. The East India Company in quest to sell its products from Manchester and Liverpool was determined to destroy the Indian cloth industry.<sup>345</sup> As a result, the ones who were the backbone of this industry were feeling the wrath. Momin Conference also challenged Casteism within Muslim society which was divided on Ashraf-Arzal (noble-labour class) Caste lines. It protested against the oppression which was meted out to them by the upper-Caste Muslims. The speeches made in its sessions and resolutions passed constitute a highly vocal set of documents demanding annihilation of Caste among Muslims in India.<sup>346</sup> The Momin Conference also tried to unify other Muslim labouring classes or lower Castes like *Rayeens* (vegetable growers and sellers), *Mansooris* (cotton carders), *Idrisis* (tailors) and *Quaraishis* (meat dealers).<sup>347</sup>

Organisationally it covered whole of the northern and eastern India, which can be known by the fact that its annual conferences were held in places like Calcutta, Kanpur, Lahore, Ambala, Delhi, Gorakhpur and Gaya.<sup>348</sup>

It was one of the first major Muslim organisations to challenge the Two-Nation theory. The All India session of the Momin Conference in 1939 at Gorakhpur proved to be historic in this context. This session under the presidentship of Zaheeruddin turned Momin Conference into a political body and unequivocally decided to participate in the freedom struggle with Congress and oppose the Two-Nation theory propounded by Iqbal and Rahmat Ali. It declared:

It is undeniable fact that Momin Conference demands full independence. It wants freedom and supports political unity of Hindus and Muslims and their joint activity. Those who oppose unity on any pretext must be condemned.

It also decided to establish a Momin Parliamentary Board to participate formally in the freedom movement. The future sessions of the Momin Conference were testimony to the fact that its opposition to the Two-Nation theory got steadier.<sup>349</sup>

The 8<sup>th</sup> session of the Momin Conference in 1943 at Delhi was mainly focussed against Two-Nation theory. It was natural, as this was the period in which Muslim League had launched aggressive

propaganda for Pakistan. Zaheeruddin as president also questioned Muslim League about its claim to represent Muslims of India. He told the huge gathering that Muslim League only represented the Casteist and feudal elements among Muslims and had nothing to do with the interests and rights of downtrodden Muslims of India. While referring to Pakistan he said:

We are against scheme for Pakistan. So far as our common sense tells us it is about a few geographical sectors which will be accorded right to self-determination. Nobody tells us why Muslims who do not reside in those areas should support Pakistan...Pakistan scheme is a mirage which is taking us towards destruction. It will lead us to death and mayhem and rapine. We should not forget that a Muslim farmer in Punjab has more in common with a Hindu farmer than with a Muslim from outside...By demanding Pakistan Muslim Leaguers are only causing great harm to friendly relations and brotherhood which exists between Hindus and Muslims in rest of the country.<sup>350</sup>

An important aspect of 1943 session was that women were present in thousands. It was attended by more than two thousand delegates and attendance exceeded 15,000. The first resolution passed reiterated the fact that Momin Conference was the only representative organisation of 4.5 crore Momins. Thus no other organisation had the right to represent them. Momins emphasised that there could be no political or constitutional solution acceptable to them which was not concurred by Momin Conference. In another resolution it was demanded that in face of acute shortage of cotton yarn the hand weavers should be provided yarn at mill rate. The Conference also expressed anguish that despite boom in the weaving sector due to the War, most of the benefits were going to the capitalists. It called upon Momins to form self-help groups to get justice.<sup>351</sup> The Delhi session passed a resolution against Partition of the country and demanded immediate freedom for India. It read:

Having considered the Lahore resolution of the Muslim League demanding the Partition of India in all its aspects and bearings and keeping in view all the arguments and reasoning advanced in favour of the resolution as also the statements of Mr. Jinnah and other League leaders in this regard, the Momin Conference is of

opinion that the Partition scheme of India is not only impracticable, unnecessary and unpatriotic but altogether un-Islamic and unnatural because the geographical position of the different provinces of India and the intermingled population of the Hindus and Muslims are against the proposal and because the two communities have been living together for centuries and they have many things in common between them. It is certain that they will live in complete peace and harmony after India is free. Patriotism and nationalism of the Indian Mussalmans will never tolerate the vivisection of their dear Motherland into several hostile states... This Conference of the Momins, therefore, emphatically declares that the Momin community will not tolerate even the idea of Partition of India and if efforts are made to enforce the scheme the entire community will oppose it tooth and nail with all their strength.<sup>352</sup>

The Momin Conference did not restrict itself to domestic issues. In a significant resolution it condemned apartheid regime of South Africa, which through its racist regime was denying basic human rights to the vast African majority.<sup>353</sup> The president of Momin Conference in a post-conference press statement said that internal problems could not be solved as long as Indians were slaves. While referring to the attitude of Muslim League he stated that it was creating terrible hindrances in the path of national independence. It was a party which consisted of mostly people who were title awardees of the British, nabobs and landlords with no contacts with masses. They were not expected to work for independence as a free India would be against their interests. He supported the constitutional scheme in which all provinces enjoyed autonomous governments under one centre.

Zaheeruddin also made an important revelation that in November 1943 when Azad Muslim Board was meeting at the house of Mr. Shaukatullah Ansari,

Mr Rajgopalachari came there and asked the Board members to agree to Muslim League's demand for Pakistan. But the board members did not agree to the suggestion. They held that if there was a compromise between Hindus and Muslims they would welcome but they would not agree to any compromise of Congress with Muslim League. This would be injustice with crores of Muslims who did not agree with Muslim League. He said it was

surprising when crores of Muslims consider scheme of Pakistan highly harmful for the nation, some Hindu friends were thinking of accepting it and working for its fulfillment.<sup>354</sup>

Zaheeruddin pleaded for adult franchise. According to him if,

adult franchise is accepted for elections in assembly most of the seats would go to Momins. The present status of representation in assembly was not the true reflection of Momins' strength due to limited franchise.<sup>355</sup>

He informed that last year Momin Conference had a membership of two lakh which was expected to go up to fifty lakh in future.

The British administration in league with the Muslim League tried to make this Conference a failure. Momins were forced to change dates of the Conference and were not allowed to hold a public rally. It was attempted, more than once, by the Muslim Leagues to set the huge pandal of the Conference on fire.<sup>356</sup>

*Momin Gazette*, organ of All India Momin Conference played a significant role in propagating against Two-Nation theory. It continued publishing articles against Muslim League. One such piece penned by Maulana Abu Umar Zakaria read:

League is a cradle of communalism where hatred and intolerance take birth. League is a slaughter house where poor are slaughtered for selfish motives. League is a poetry recitation machine which will praise the mighty and rulers. It is a stage where high castes and capitalists discuss their nefarious interests. League is the spokesperson of the propertied and well-off sections which have united to keep India under bondage.<sup>357</sup>

Muslim League passed the scheme for Pakistan on March 30, 1940 at Lahore. Momin Naujawan Conference was one of the first Muslim organisations which vocally opposed this scheme citing elaborate reasons and arguments in its Patna session (April 19-22, 1940).<sup>358</sup>

In the inaugural session itself, presided over by Moinuddin, the Momin Youth Conference unequivocally declared that the Momins would suffer greater disabilities if such a scheme came into being and, therefore, they should declare, with one voice, that their community was definitely opposed to the Two-Nation theory. It underlined the shocking reality that in the Muslim

majority provinces, the Momins and other working-class Muslims were placed in the category of low-class and exploited by the so-called high Caste-high-class Muslims. It meant that creation of Pakistan with Muslim League as ruling party which represented only the interests of *Ashrafs* or high Castes among Muslims would only aggravate the situation. It condemned the pro-Muslim league elements who tried to disrupt the Conference.

At the end of the Conference a resolution was adopted which said, "proposal for the division of India mooted by the Muslim League is highly injurious and impracticable."<sup>359</sup> The Conference, by another resolution, decided to form a permanent youth organisation of the Momin community to be known as the all India Momin Naujawan Conference.<sup>360</sup> One important aspect of the deliberations of this youth Conference was that younger leadership of Momins severely criticised the Pakistan scheme and characterised it as un-Islamic, un-natural, un-patriotic and absolutely impracticable. As the provinces were geographically situated, the various communities inhabiting the country were much intermingled and the social and the cultural life of all was common and hence it was madness to talk of vivisectioning India.<sup>361</sup>

The Momins came out strongly against the Two-Nation theory in the first session of Bihar Provincial Momin Conference in the third week of April 1940 also, presided over by the noted Momin leader Abdul Qaiyum Ansari. Ansari pointed out that the whole scheme of Partition was absurd, impracticable and against the true concept of Islam. He said those who wanted to cut up the country into parts were traitors. He countered the Muslim League claim that all Muslims culturally were same. He asked what Indian Muslims had in common culturally with the Muslims of Arabia or Turkey. Likewise, Bengali Muslims had no cultural similarities with the Muslims of North-West Frontier. On the contrary, Muslims of Bengal had common culture with Hindus of Bengal. He emphasised the fact that racially they were much the same. They spoke the same language, they dressed alike, they lived alike and they partook of much the same food.

The Momin Bihar Provincial Conference also raised the issue of Muslim holy places which would be left in India if Pakistan materialised. On the economic front if the Pakistan scheme came

to be realised the Muslim States would have to depend upon India (which, according to Muslim League, was Hindu India) as most of the materials for the key industries such as iron coal, mica, etc., would fall in the territory of India. The resources of the Pakistan States would be so limited that they would not be able to meet the expenditure for defence and railways, etc. The Conference stressed that the Pakistan scheme was injurious to the cause of Muslims and Islam. It was simply designed to serve the purpose of those capitalist Muslims who wanted to dominate the Muslim masses and who could thrive only on Hindu-Muslim hatred and rank communalism.<sup>362</sup> At the end of the Conference a resolution against Partitioning of the country was passed which read:

The Partition scheme was not only impracticable and unpatriotic but altogether un-Islamic and unnatural, because the geographical position of the different provinces of India and the intermingled population of the Hindus and Muslims are against the proposal and because the two communities have been living together for centuries, and they have many things in common between them.<sup>363</sup>

Momins were allergic to Muslim League for latter's social world-view also. The Muslim League represented and led by high Caste sections of Indian Muslims known as *Ashrafs* who believed in Caste hierarchy. Momins were aware of the fact that once Muslim League came to power it would be the rule of Muslim high-Caste oligarchy as they were continuously persecuted socially. The Bihar Provincial Momin Conference also discussed Caste persecution in detail. The speakers drew graphic picture of the oppressions that were perpetrated on the Momins by the high Caste Muslims. They were not allowed to lead decent life as human beings; they were treated like cattle and were subjected to gross humiliation. It was highlighted that this persecution increased with the awakening that had come to the poor and down-trodden Muslims, the Momins. In order to cover up the Caste persecution, the Muslim League had raised the bogey of Islam in danger. It was not Islam which was in danger but the social hegemony of the higher Castes among Muslims which was being challenged. The Conference condemned in strong words the incident at Tappa Deoraj in the Bettiah sub-division of Bihar where the graveyards of Momins were desecrated and dirt and night soil was thrown on them. It was

done to hurt the sentiments and self-esteem of the Momins. When the Momins protested they were told by the high Caste Muslims that the action was defensible as the graves belonged to lower-Caste Muslims and could not receive the same respect as those of the high-Caste Muslims. It also discussed the contents of the text books approved by the government which contained offensive expressions in regard to Momins and other backward Castes. It demanded that the Bihar textbook committee should not approve such textbooks which denigrate backward Castes.<sup>364</sup>

It is to be noted that immediately after Muslim League's Lahore resolution for Pakistan Momins responded with a series of meeting denouncing it. A leading English daily from Patna commented:

Uncompromising opposition to the Pakistan stunt was the keynote of the proceedings of the various Momin conferences held here last week-end. The conferences were an undoubted success, judging from the number of delegates and of visitors as well as from the manner and the matter of the deliberations. From small beginnings the Momin movement has grown in volumes and momentum...<sup>365</sup>

Momin Conference firmly held the opinion that Muslim League as an organisation was based on faulty principles, its circle was limited and by nature it was coward so it was not possible for it to unite Muslims.<sup>366</sup> According to Smith,

The party [All-India Momin Conference] has been opposed to the League, to Mr. Jinnah, and to Pakistan. It has felt that the League would have little sympathy for backward sections of the Muslim 'community'...<sup>367</sup>

The Working Committee of the All-India Momin Conference decided to jointly call All-India Independent Muslims' Conference at Delhi to consider the question of Pakistan.<sup>368</sup>

Momin Conference vehemently denounced Congress when it agreed to the Partition of the country. It described the resolution in support of the Partition put before the Congress Working Committee as communal, anti-national and ruinous to the country. It declared that the CWC resolution had placed the patriotic Muslims in a very difficult and awkward position.<sup>369</sup>

## Majlis-e-Ahrar-e-Islam

Majlis-e-Ahrar-e-Islam (assembly for freedom of Islam) commonly known as Ahrars was one of the prominent mass based Muslim organisations which stood for a united India and opposed Two-Nation theory propagated by the Muslim League fervently. It was organised in 1929 by a group of Punjabi Muslims who had seceded from Khilafat committees and drew support from the well-to-do peasantry and the lower middle classes of Muslims. Though its major support base was in Punjab, it had substantial support in northern and western India too.

They expressed something of the old Khilafat movement tradition; an ardent and explicit enthusiasm for freedom. Like the Khudai Khidmatgars, they steadily, fervently and inspiredly plunged into the Civil Disobedience Movement [1930] and went to jail in large numbers.<sup>370</sup>

Habeebur Rahman Ludhianvi (1892-1956),<sup>371</sup> one of the founders and most prominent ideologue of the organisation, who represented a group of Muslim scholars known as 'Ludhianvi Ulama', explained his vision of independent India, which was akin to that of Indian socialists, in the following words:

The solution to all problems of India is to organise peasants and workers and establishment of a government by poor instead of a capitalist government. Though I am a Congressman and have always worked under the banner of Congress but have no hesitation in saying that the result of all labour and sacrifices of the Congress can be nothing else but Indian government getting out of hands of the British and going into the hands of capitalists. It can be checked only when peasants and workers forcefully capture Congress and all capitalist elements are thrown out of Congress. That's how the complete independence resolution passed by Congress in Lahore can be accomplished.<sup>372</sup>

One salient feature of Ahrars mobilization against scheme of Pakistan was that it took the fight to streets by holding meetings in Muslim working class areas in which solidarity with local peasant and working class struggles used to be underlined. To cite one example, for mobilising Muslim masses against Muslim League

it held a meeting at Gomtipur, then a suburb of Ahmedabad. The Ahrar speakers in the meeting apart from exposing the game of Muslim League expressed support to local trade union struggles. Pro-Muslim League elements tried to disrupt the meeting but they were chased away.<sup>373</sup>

In another such public meeting held jointly by Ahrars and Kisan Sabha at the spacious Bankipore maidan, Patna, on April 22, 1940 the following resolution was passed:

This meeting of the citizens of Patna affirms that Indians are one nation, geographically, historically socially and politically and no interested attempt at the artificial vivisection of the body politic of this country can be tolerated by the people at large. The so-called Pakistan scheme sponsored by the Muslim League is in the considered opinion of this meeting simply impracticable and disastrous to the Muslim community itself in particular and the whole country in general.

The meeting also passed a resolution protesting the arrest of Swami Sahajanand Saraswati, a renowned peasant leader of eastern India by the British government. This meeting was presided over by Abdul Bari, president of the Jamshedpur Labour Union.<sup>374</sup>

Ahrars one such mammoth meeting held in Delhi at Jama Masjid under the president-ship of Maulana Tajuddin while condemning Partition plan of the Muslim League also expressed solidarity with the Saharanpur mill workers who were on strike.<sup>375</sup>

Ahrars played a steady, fervent and inspiring role in the united fight for India's freedom. It always stood for Hindu-Muslim unity.

They have been resolutely anti-British, and socially have been remarkably radical. They developed a large and important following throughout the Punjab and in neighbouring areas...For a time, too, it was well organised, and was the premier Muslim party in the north-west.<sup>376</sup>

When the World War II broke out in September 1939, the Ahrars was the first organisation in India to declare it as a purely imperialistic struggle. The Ahrars with the Jamiat Ulama-e-Hind suffered greatly from governmental repression because politically they often followed the same line as Congress.<sup>377</sup> Between September 1939 and May 1943 Ahrars put up significant resistance

against World War II. Nearly eight thousands of its members were awarded 3-5 years of rigorous imprisonment and more than fifty of its leaders were put under house arrest for participating in anti-war activities.<sup>378</sup> Habeebur Rahman spent ten and half years of 64 years of his life in jail.<sup>379</sup> Despite general amnesty after Gandhi-Irwin Pact, he was the only prisoner who was not released and had to complete the full term of the sentences.<sup>380</sup>

Anti-colonialism was the essence of Ahrar politics under Habeebur Rahman and the British rulers singled him out for extra persecution for being a leader of Ahrars. For instance,

When complete independence resolution came for discussion at 1931 Congress Session, Gandhiji insisted that we should express our sympathies with the Viceroy and condemn those who threw bomb on him. It caused a serious debate with Gandhiji. I was the first person to second the point raised by Jawaharlal Nehru that to tag a paragraph of sympathy with the Viceroy with the complete independence resolution would symbolize our weakness and mental slavery.<sup>381</sup>

He stood for close cooperation with those Muslim organisations which were against the concept of Pakistan. With this aim he became a member of Jamiat Ulama-e-Hind and remained so till his death.<sup>382</sup> Habeebur Rehman helped Jamiat Ulama-e-Hind to join Civil Disobedience Movement of Congress. While in Ludhiana jail he requested Ataullah Bukhari to attend Amroha session of Jamiat to help pass a resolution to join Civil Disobedience Movement, a proposal put before Jamiat by its young leader Maulana Hifzur Rahman. When this matter came before the session there were many opponents to the proposal but with the support of Shiekhul-Islam, Maulana Syed Husain Ahmad Madani and a seven-hour long speech of Ataullah Bukhari in support, the resolution was passed. The session was attended by more than one thousand ulama and more than 50,000 common people.<sup>383</sup>

The Ahrars were firmly against Partition of India. Habeebur Rehman was a leading figure in organising Azad Muslim Conference in 1940 at Delhi which challenged the Muslim League's politics of vivisection of India. Moving the resolution condemning the Partition scheme, he said that since the nationalist movement became virile in India, the enemies of India's freedom

had been trying to create divisions among the Hindus and Muslims. He wanted them to dispel from their minds the dreams of a Hindu Raj, Muslim Raj, or Sikh Raj. He declared that no sane Muslim could accept the Pakistan scheme which was positively dangerous to their interests. The Ahrar speakers at Delhi Conference told the huge audience that the sponsors of the Pakistan scheme were the same old allies of British imperialism namely the Muslim League. After his speech, resolution against Partitioning of the country was passed unanimously.<sup>384</sup> He described the announcement of Partition of India as a time bomb which would cause terrible violence and retribution.<sup>385</sup> Indeed, Habeebur Rehman's prophecy proved right.

The Ahrars questioned the claim of the Muslim League that the latter represented the Muslims of India. Whatever support it received was due to playing with sentiments of the Muslims. Joining Muslim League and not joining Muslim League was made the basis of comparison between Islam and infidelity. They were clear about the fact that, limited right to vote ensured success to Muslim League.<sup>386</sup> The Ahrars in their meeting with the Cabinet Mission demanded adult franchise as due to highly restrictive electoral system the Muslim League had been winning even without mass Muslim support.<sup>387</sup>

The Ahrars not only opposed division of India but also rejected Hindu Mahasabha's call for a unitary Akhand Bharat and some politicians' call for Azad Punjab. It stood for a federal India where people of all the religions would stay together enjoying equal rights.<sup>388</sup>

Habeebur Rehman's commitment to a secular India remained steadfast even during the times of grave crisis when his and his family's life was threatened due to Partition. During the Partition carnage, since there was no safe place for Muslims to stay in the Indian Punjab, he had to leave for Lahore. He could have stayed there but came back to India to stay in Delhi.<sup>389</sup>

Prominent Ahrar leader from Punjab, Afzal Haq in his book *Pakistan and Untouchability*, which he penned in 1940, while under imprisonment at Rawalpindi jail under Defence of India Rules, gave a new dimension to Ahrar's opposition to the formation of Pakistan. He demanded that every country must have equal

distribution of wealth and Untouchability should have no place. Coming down heavily on the capitalist and feudal Muslim League leadership he wrote: "Musalmans of high houses want a Pakistan where they may exploit and rule the lower classes of the Hindus and Musalmans."<sup>390</sup>

According to Haq, Muslim League leadership consisted of idlers and parasites who, like Casteist Hindus, believed in Untouchability. Bringing in the issue of class he wrote:

Partition of India is, in fact, the cry of upper classes of all the three communities. It is not a communal demand as some people think but a stunt in order that the poor classes may not concentrate their thoughts and energies on all important questions of social and economic justice.<sup>391</sup>

### All-Parties Shia Conference

All-Parties Shia Conference also known as All-India Shia Political Conference was another important Muslim organisation which repudiated the claim of the Muslim League that the latter was the sole guardian of interests of Indian Muslims. Shia Conference mainly represented those Shias of India, who were generally well-off so far as education, wealth and social status were concerned. It took principled stand against Two-Nation theory propagated by the Muslim League. In a revolutionary development it formed a united front against the scheme of Pakistan with Sunni organisations thus heralding an era of cooperation with leading Sunni organizations of India. It is to be noted that most of the Indian Shias had allegiance to the Shia Political Conference.<sup>392</sup> Shia Conference was described as a 'Constituent Assembly' of the Shia Muslims of India and it was open to all shades of opinion among the Shias.<sup>393</sup>

Shia Conference was one of the conveners of Azad Muslim Conference at Delhi in 1940, too, which was held by the patriotic Muslims to challenge the scheme of Pakistan propagated by the Muslim League. Mirza Zafar Hussain, General Secretary, All-India Shia Political Conference, in a communication to Allah Bakhsh,

President of the All-India Independent Muslim Conference, thus explained the reasons for joining the Conference:

I believe the nationalist Muslims have a duty to perform at the present political crisis in the country. They should strive hard to bring about complete communal unity and banish all Hindu-Muslim difference which are in my opinion more imaginary than real.<sup>394</sup>

Shia Conference stood for Hindu-Muslim unity. In an interaction with the Cabinet Mission delegation, Hossenibhai, president of the Shia Conference, told the former that as a result of their long residence in India, the Muslims and Hindus shared so many things and lived together as one people.<sup>395</sup> Shia Conference remained totally committed to a composite and united India. A resolution stating that the Shias would not support the Muslim League demand for Pakistan was adopted at the meeting of the Council of Action of the All Parties Shia Conference presided by Hossenibhai Laljee. The Council feared that the establishment of Pakistan would surely result in the establishment of the *Hanafi Shariat* in the area, a *Shariat* which was fundamentally different from the *Shariat Jaffri* or *Imamia Law*, which was followed by Shias. The Lahore resolution of the Muslim League, wherein it was stated that provision would be made in the constitution for adequate and effective protection of the religious, cultural, economic and political rights of the minorities, did not make clear whether the Shia community would be recognised as a minority in the constitution. On the contrary, the attitude of the Muslim League high command refusing to recognise the Shias as a separate, important Muslim minority to be governed by its own *Shariat*, made the Shias skeptical of the demand of the Muslim League for Pakistan and the Council thought that it was not possible for the Shias to support the Muslim League demand.<sup>396</sup>

Shia Conference was of the firm opinion that Jinnah was not interested in solving Hindu-Muslim issue but wanted to prolong it for selfish ends. It also rejected the Muslim League claim that the latter had some divine right to represent Muslims of India.<sup>397</sup> Shia Conference entered into an interesting correspondence with Jinnah. Syed Ali Zaheer, president of the Shia Political Conference, wrote a letter to Jinnah on July 25, 1944, demanding

clarifications about the status of Shias in the scheme of Pakistan. It demanded following assurances:

- (1) That there will be no encroachment on their religious freedom and observances in the Pakistan, and no innovations which will hurt their religious susceptibilities will be inflicted.
- (2) That during elections there should be no propaganda directly against the religious beliefs or practices of a Shia and if there is any such propaganda then irrespective of the proof whether it has affected result of the election or not the election will be set aside at the instance of the Shia candidate. It may be necessary to give a guarantee that the election rules will be amended to give effect to this assurance.
- (3) That the Shias should be guaranteed sufficient number of seats in the Ministries. Legislatures and all elected bodies as well as to all Judicial and Executive posts which should be definite proportion of the Muslims who are appointed to these places. The proportion must necessarily vary in different Provinces and will have to be fixed in consultation with the representatives of the Shias in these Provinces.

The letter concluded with the following words:

These are the most important points which have so far kept the Shia Political Conference and the majority of the Shias outside the Muslim League. I hope that as soon as a satisfactory understanding is arrived at on these questions there will probably be no difficulty left in two bodies working in harmony with each other.<sup>398</sup>

In response to Ali Zaheer's letter, Jinnah replied on August 31, 1944. The answer while refusing to give any assurance stated:

I regret I cannot discuss the points raised by you through and by means of correspondence...I am confident that the majority of Shias are with the Muslim League and such of them as are still outside the League under some sort of misapprehension are, in my opinion unwise in not joining the Muslim League without any reservation in the interest of the Shias as well as of Muslim India generally. The Muslim League stands for justice and fair play and will always stand for these fundamental principles, and there is no need for the Shias to think that they will not be justly treated by the All-India Muslim League I think it is a great disservice to the Muslim cause to create any kind of division between the Mussalmans of India, and I do not see any real cause or occasion

for it. Our organisation is now in a position to meet [mete] out justice to every individual and recognise the merits wherever we have any voice or power to do so... The Muslim League cannot recognise any other political organisation. Besides, most of the points that you have raised are matters for the Mussalmans themselves to deal with internally and some of them are totally irrelevant and are raised under a misapprehension and not in accordance with facts.<sup>399</sup>

The Shia Conference had a lengthy discussion on Jinnah's reply and "unanimously adopted a resolution characterising Mr. Jinnah's reply to their President's letter as unsatisfactory."<sup>400</sup> Syed Ali Zaheer condemning the Muslim League said:

One wonders how long will the Mussalmans [*sic*] take to realise the futility of the propaganda of hatred and animosity against the Congress and the Hindus generally which is the underlying plank of the entire appeal of the Muslim League High Command. After all the Muslims and Hindus have to live as neighbours throughout the country and must sooner or later evolve a philosophy of toleration and good will towards each other. Is it wise to continue to harp on this song of animosity and bitterness, and continue the present state of slavery and domination by a foreign nation?...The entire conception [of Pakistan] is not only absurd, but merely an attempt to deceive the common Mussalman, who is not fully aware of its implications...Mussalman can only be Azad if Hindustan is Azad.<sup>401</sup>

It is true that there were prominent Shia personalities with the Muslim League but the issues raised by the Shia Conference about security of religious rights of Shias were critical. The Shia Conference had the foresight to demand assurances on these issues. The later happenings in Pakistan proved its fears true.

### All India Muslim Majlis

Muslim Majlis (Assembly of Muslims) was formally established in June 1943 though some patriotic Muslims under this banner had participated in the Independent Muslims' Conference in 1940 at Delhi. The idea was to have an all India organisation, centralised and comprehensive, which beside working for Hindu-Muslim

agreement would work to present a full-fledged case against Partitioning India.<sup>402</sup> A prominent leader from Bengal, Shaikh Mohammad Jan, while announcing the formation of the Majlis declared that it had been formed to educate Muslims about the game Jinnah was playing. Majlis was committed to work in co-operation with other parties to achieve independence for India politically and economically and “to oppose Partition of India as, it is not only impracticable and negative to India’s Independence but also against the interest of the Musalmans of India”<sup>403</sup>

Its manifesto declared that demand for Pakistan was a ‘political blunder’. Calling Jinnah reactionary and selfish it described him as one who has,

blocked the way to the goal of freedom and national unity. As long as such leaders are allowed to reign supreme there is no chance of any compromise among the two great communities in India, and there is no chance of attaining the freedom of the country. This reactionary leadership is a powerful weapon in the hands of the British Government to resist the aspiration of 400 million people in their struggle for freedom.<sup>404</sup>

Its president, Abdul Majid Khwaja, a thorough Indian patriot, played an important role in organising Muslims against the creation of Pakistan. The Majlis worked for building a strong, united front, especially with the Congress, against divisive politics of the Muslim League.<sup>405</sup> He became an ideologue of Muslims against Partition emphasising the fact that there was a large section of Muslims which did not believe in the scheme of Pakistan. According to him electoral victories of the Muslim League were fake as a minuscule section of the Muslims was allowed to vote as per the existing rules. Like other patriotic Muslims he stood for universal franchise.<sup>406</sup>

He was a leading figure behind the idea of establishing a patriotic Muslim university which finally culminated in the establishment of Jamia Millia Islamia, Delhi. Khwaja had earlier confronted Gandhi when he felt that Gandhi was compromising on core issues.<sup>407</sup> When Gandhi agreed to compromise on separate electorates, Khwaja wrote a strongly-worded protest letter to Gandhi, which is dealt later in Chapter 9.

Khwaja opposed both separate electorates and communal representation as he felt that the salvation of Muslims lay in the salvation of the motherland and the salvation of the motherland in its turn lay in the mutual trust and goodwill of the two largest communities.<sup>408</sup>

The Majlis was established to provide an active political platform to those Muslims who stood for united India and believed in Hindu-Muslim settlement. They supported direct talks between Congress and Muslim League to resolve the communal issue and were disappointed when Gandhi-Jinnah meeting in 1944 failed. The Majlis had some prominent leaders who played significant role in leading Muslims who were against Partition.<sup>409</sup> It refused to fall in line with Congress when in June 1947 the latter agreed to Partition.

### Krishak Praja Party Bengal

It was predominantly a Muslim secular organisation. It grew out of the peasantry's fight for agrarian rights in Bengal. Its goal was agrarian revolution through parliamentary and constitutional methods. This party did well at the polls in 1937 and routed Muslim League in Bengal. Its leader, Fazlul Haq, became Premier of a coalition in Bengal (though he ditched the party later).<sup>410</sup> The main plank of the Praja Party was the abolition of landlordism. It was not surprising that politically conscious and progressive sections among Bengal Muslims shunned Jinnah and his League and gathered around Krishak Praja Party.<sup>411</sup> It stood for unity of Hindu-Muslim small farmers and poor peasantry. It defeated a prominent Muslim communalist, and one with a title, too, Sir Nizammudin of Dacca, in the elections.<sup>412</sup>

It was one of the major participants in the Azad Muslim Conference of 1940 in Delhi. Abdullah Altafi of the Bengal Krishak Praja Party supporting the resolution against Partition of India and Muslim League's scheme of Pakistan declared that the Muslims of his province were totally opposed to the scheme of Partition which was detrimental to the political and economic interests of the Muslims. The speaker expressed the apprehension that division of the country instead of solving the communal

problem would further aggravate it. He declared that according to his party whole of India was a holy or *Pak* land and the whole conception of Pakistan was 'unholy' and designed to perpetuate India's slavery.<sup>43</sup>

### Ahl-e-Hadees

Ahl-e-Hadees [The followers of *Hadees*, sayings and actions of the Prophet], a reformist as well as conservative sect of Sunnis took active interest for the cause of Hindu-Muslim unity. It had an all India presence. It generally supported Congress programmes of agitation. *Ahl-e-Hadees*, the Urdu weekly of this sect published from Amritsar under the heading 'National movement's aim is independence', wrote that Congress was fighting for independence and both Hindus and Muslims should work for national independence jointly. It lamented the fact that Hindus and Muslims were fighting with each other on non-issues instigated by selfish elements in both the communities. If this state of affairs continued then there was "a likelihood that we all would become ineligible for freedom." It further said:

Today the biggest question is whether the Hindu-Muslim issue will be resolved? We can say without any hesitation that once people of both the communities realise that infighting is not to their benefit as Shiekh Saadi said: *dau murgh jang kunand faida teer-gar* [two roosters fight to benefit the hunter], we hope soon both the communities will realise it and embrace each other and say jointly: *yeh sab kehne kee bataen haen hum unko chhaur bethe haen/jab aankhen chaar hoti haen mohabbat aabee jati hae* [it has not true that we have parted company/when we look into each-other's eyes love resurrects]<sup>44</sup>

This group also participated in the historic 1940 independent Muslim Conference against Muslim League in Delhi.

### Anjuman-e-Watan (Baluchistan)

Muslim League claimed to represent Indian Muslims but, ironically, its presence was minimal in the areas which it claimed for Pakistan. Baluchistan was one such province. The most

popular organisation in Baluchistan was Anjuman-e-Watan [Association of the Nation] led by Khan Abdul Samad Khan who was also known as Ballauchi Gandhi. Anjuman stood for close coordination with patriotic Muslim organisations and the Congress. According to Ballauchi Gandhi, the Muslim League in Baluchistan—a predominantly Muslim province—was dominated by a few titled Muslims with no programme or policy and had no following among the Muslim masses. Elaborating it further, he said that the Muslim League,

had to celebrate the Pakistan Day in their office and could not dare to face the public with Pakistan programme. The people had no regard for the Muslim League and its programme. Last time when Mr. Jinnah visited Quetta the only reception that he got in that province was from the British Resident or other officials and he stayed for about a week as the guest of a high official.<sup>415</sup>

Anjuman-e-Watan was an active participant in the activities of patriotic Muslims in different parts of India. It sent 45 delegates to the Azad Muslim Conference in 1940. In a joint statement with Jamiat Ulama-e-Hind, All-India Momin Conference, All-India Muslim Majlis, the Krishak Praja Party of Bengal, nationalist Party of Baluchistan and Sind, the Khudai Khidmatgars and other patriotic Muslim organisations, it declared that

the Muslim League is composed of reactionary elements and title holders, and that the Muslim Leaguer's cry of Pakistan is misleading and meaningless. The League is anxious to translate into practice the British dream of keeping India in perpetual bondage.<sup>416</sup>

The Anjuman-e-Watan opposed the Partition Plan vehemently and lamented the fact that Congress betrayed the patriotic Muslims.

### **Anti-Pakistan movement in South India and abroad**

Though Partition of India was to effect only north India, the activities of Muslims against Partition were not confined to northern India only. South Indian Anti-Separation Conference was organised at Kumbakonam (now in Tamil Nadu) in the first week of June 1941. It was inaugurated by Maulana Obeidullah Sindhi, a

prominent leader of Jamiat Ulama-e-Hind. Referring to Pakistan and similar schemes, Sindhi said,

if such schemes were considered realistically, it would be apparent at once how damaging they would be not only for Indian Muslims but for the whole Islamic world. The experiment of using the Ottoman Empire as a political lever had been tried.<sup>417</sup>

Mohammed Yusuf Shareef, ex-minister of the Central Provinces, presiding over the Conference said,

the division of India into Muslim and Hindu states instead of pacifying and strengthening India will create an internal cauldron eternally on the boil, both with passionate recriminations and internecine wars and how long will the independence of such a country last? No, in the division of India there is no salvation either for the country as a whole or for any community. The more India thinks in terms of separate communities the more will mutual suspicions be accentuated.<sup>418</sup>

This Conference also repudiated the claim of the Muslim League to represent the entire Muslim community saying that "a major section of the Muslim community has never been with All India Muslim League."<sup>419</sup>

It was Malabar region of Kerala which produced one of the greatest leaders against the Two-Nation theory of the Muslim League, Mohammed Abdur Rahiman.<sup>420</sup>

Though the majority in Malabar was Muslim, the Muslim League hardly had any presence there as it stood only for the rights of Muslim upper classes and higher Castes. Muslims of Malabar chose Mohammed Abdur Rahiman as the unquestioned leader of the patriotic movement against Two-Nation theory. In this work his best friend, E. Moidu Moulavi, organised religious elements within the Muslim community for secular education and rights of women, including the right to education.

Abdur Rahiman dubbed the Pakistan scheme as nonsense both from theoretical and practical angles. He asked:

Now what is Pakistan really? It will be a country carved out of Muslim areas in North-west and North-east. Even if they get it, even if they gain freedom, what is the use for us, the Muslims in the South Indian states where we are as a small minority with just

7% of the population? Are we going to leave our homes here and are we prepared for such an exodus, what get do we get by these calls for Pakistan, except that we would be dubbed as standing in the way of the freedom of our country? It is a stupid line of politics and it would only bring harm to us.<sup>421</sup>

He rebutted Jinnah's claim that without Pakistan, Muslims would be under the tyranny of Hindus. Referring to history of co-existence between Hindus and Muslims he said:

If they want Pakistan, because they believe the Hindu majority would simply swallow us when the British goes, it is just unacceptable. Before the British came, for hundreds of years Muslims lived in this country under Hindu rulers. What happened? Our people grew in strength from generation to generation...<sup>422</sup>

According to Bobby Kunhu, chronicler of anti-Pakistan movement in Kerala, Abdur Rahiman:

fiercely opposed to the Muslim League and its advocacy of two nation theory and a separate Muslim state. He was only representing the opinion of the average Mappila. He also mentored many youngsters in Al Ameen lodge (from where he published Malayalam daily, *Al-Ameen*) which was where the nationalists converged – including M. Rashid, son of his best friend Moulavi – who later went on to become one of the founders of the IV International in India and is considered the most authentic biographer of Sahib (Abdur Rahiman).

He and his paper inspired many generations of Malayali Muslims to fight for a democratic, secular India. He discontinued his studies at AMU in order to join the freedom movement. He bravely faced the repression of the British rulers and feudal-conservative elements of the Muslim society. He was often jailed for his political activities. For opposing India's involvement in World War II he was put behind bars between 1940-45. He was an ardent supporter of an armed liberation movement of India against the British. He was a hero, not only of Malabar Muslims but of the whole of Kerala. He remains unsung in other parts of India. He died on November 23, 1945 just after addressing a public meeting against the politics of Muslim League thus literally fighting against

Muslim separatism till the last breath. His life, activities and works have been immortalised through a popular feature film in Malayalam.<sup>423</sup>

Muslims in Britain did not lag behind in condemning the scheme of Pakistan and divisive politics of Muslim League. Syed Amir Shah, President of All Britain Jamiat-ul-Muslim addressing the annual convention of Indian Congressmen in Great Britain said:

I am going to tour all over Britain and I hope to meet 5,000 Muslims resident in this country to discuss Pakistan. I have already received letters from Muslims from Great Britain and India about their unalterable opposition to Pakistan. 99 per cent of the Muslims in Great Britain are opposed to Pakistan and support our move for unconditional alliance to the Indian National Congress. We shall inform Mr. Jinnah in no uncertain terms how hateful is the whole idea of Pakistan.<sup>424</sup>

Birmingham in UK is the city with largest concentration of Indians. Muslims of this city passed a resolution denouncing the Pakistan scheme, the 'reactionary policy' of the Muslim League and Jinnah for 'unpatriotic attitude'. The meeting was held under the auspices of the National Muslim Committee which claimed to have 5,000 adherents in Britain. The meeting was presided over by Chowdhary Akbar Khan and the resolution was proposed by Niamat Ali Noor who declared that the Muslim League "consisted mostly of people who wanted the British to remain in India. The League has never fought for Indian freedom. For the most part it has assisted British Imperialism."<sup>425</sup>

<sup>255</sup> Ferozabadi, Faheem (trans.), *Yaadgaar-e-Ashfaque*, (this book was originally edited by Banarsi Das Chaturvedi in Hindi) Agra Akhbar, Agra, nd, p. 74.

<sup>256</sup> Khan, Javed Ali, *Mubammad Shibli Nomani*, Darul Musannefin, Azamgarh, 2004, p. 36.

<sup>257</sup> Hasan, Mushirul, *M. A. Ansari: Gandhi's Infallible Guide*, Manohar, 2010, p. 59.

<sup>258</sup> Nomani, Shibli, *Maqalat-e-Shibli*, vol. 8, Shibli Academy, Azamgarh, 2000, p. 168.

<sup>259</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 163.

<sup>260</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 163.

<sup>261</sup> Nadvi, Syed Sulaiman, *Kulliyat-e-Shibli*, Darul Mussannefein, Azamgarh, 2012, pp. 131-4.

- <sup>262</sup> Anjum Khaliq, *Hasrat Mohani*, Publication Division, Government of India, Delhi, 1994, p. 147.
- <sup>263</sup> *Urdu daily Hamdam*, Lucknow, August 14, 1924.
- <sup>264</sup> *Ibid.*
- <sup>265</sup> [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Hasrat\\_Mohani](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Hasrat_Mohani).
- <sup>266</sup> Maulana Suleman Nadvi cited in Anjum, Khaliq, *Hasrat Mohani*, Publications Division: Govt of India, Delhi, 1994, p. 190.
- <sup>267</sup> Abdul Bari Firangi Mahali 1878-1926 was another renowned Islamic scholar who spent his life in working for unity between Muslims and Hindus.
- <sup>268</sup> *Collected Works of Gandhi*, [Translated from Gujarati] p. 358. <http://www.gandhiserve.org/cwmg/VOL019.PDF>
- <sup>269</sup> Anjum Khaliq, *Hasrat Mohani*, Publication Division, Government of India, Delhi, 1994, p. 88.
- <sup>270</sup> *Ibid*, pp. 88-89. The English translation of the above verse and following note is by Dr. Sajjad Husaini: The last couplet of Hasrat on Krishna is an amazing and lovely metaphor. *Noor-e-siyah* (Dark light) alludes to Krishna's dusky complexion. Using another simili Hasrat tells that Krishna's dark light is a source of knowledge-rays.
- <sup>271</sup> These revolutionaries with many other comrades including Chandershekhar Azad, Sachindra Bakshi, Keshab Chakravarty, Manmathnath Gupta, Murari Lal Gupta, Mukandi Lal Gupta and Banwari Lal took possession of the British government treasury being transported in Kakori Mail, near Kakori (close to Lucknow, UP) on August 9, 1925 for securing money in order to finance the printing of anti-imperialist revolutionary literature with which country was to be flooded. Rama Prasad Bismil, Ashfaqullah Khan, Rajender Lahiri and Roshan Singh were sentenced to death.
- <sup>272</sup> Ferozabadi, Faheem (trans.), *Yaadgaare-Ashfaq*, (this book was originally edited by Banarsi Das Chaturvedi in Hindi) *Agra Akhbar*, Agra, nd, pp. 116-117.
- <sup>273</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 117.
- <sup>274</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 118.
- <sup>275</sup> *Azadi kee Ladai ke Zabtshudaa Tarane*, Government of India, Delhi, 1998, p. 34.
- <sup>276</sup> Declaration of Naujawan Bharat Sabha in Neelima Sharma and Surender Manan (tr. and eds.), *Bhagat Singh ke Dastavez* (Delhi: Nishant, 1996), p. 38.
- <sup>277</sup> *Dharm aur Azadi ki Jung*, pp. 27-28.
- <sup>278</sup> Shamsul Islam, 'Bright lights from the dark room', *The Times of India*, Delhi, 19 June 1994. For other related documents of Udham Singh see Navtej Singh and Avtar Singh Johal (eds.), *Emergence of the Image—Redact Documents of Udham Singh* (Delhi: National Book Organization, 2002).
- <sup>279</sup> Edib, Halide, *Inside India*, George Allen & Unwin, London. 1937, p. 325.

- <sup>280</sup> Cited in Ludhianvi, Azeedur Rahman, *Raees-ul-Abrar Maulana Habeebur Rahman Ludhianvi aur Hindustan ki Jang-e-Azadi*, Talimi Samaji Markaz, Delhi, 1961, p. 141.
- <sup>281</sup> Cited in Ludhianvi, Azeedur Rahman, *Raees-ul-Abrar Maulana Habeebur Rahman Ludhianvi aur Hindustan ki Jang-e-Azadi*, Talimi Samaji Markaz, Delhi, 1961, pp. 181-2.
- <sup>282</sup> Cited in Hasan, Mushirul, *M. A. Ansari: Gandhi's Infallible Guide*, Manohar, 2010, pp. 279-80.
- <sup>283</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 114.
- <sup>284</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 116-117.
- <sup>285</sup> Ansari in *Modern Review*, July 1929, p. 104.
- <sup>286</sup> Edib, Halide, *Inside India*, George Allen & Unwin, London. 1937, p. 1.
- <sup>287</sup> Hasan, Mushirul, *M. A. Ansari: Gandhi's Infallible Guide*, Manohar, 2010, pp. 131-2.
- <sup>288</sup> Hasan, Mushirul & Rakhshanda Jalil, *Partners in Freedom: Jamia Millia Islamia*, Niyogi Books, Delhi, 2006, p. 67.
- <sup>289</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 52.
- <sup>290</sup> *Ibid.*, p.56.
- <sup>291</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 73.
- <sup>292</sup> A Muslim League leader cited in Hasan, Mushirul & Rakhshanda Jalil, *Partners in Freedom: Jamia Millia Islamia*, Niyogi Books, Delhi, 2006, p.165.
- <sup>293</sup> *The Bombay Chronicle*, April 7, 1940.
- <sup>294</sup> Historian Ravinder Kumar in Foreword to Hasan, Mushirul, *M. A. Ansari: Gandhi's Infallible Guide*, Manohar, 2010, p. 13.
- <sup>295</sup> Cited in Hasan, Mushirul, *M. A. Ansari: Gandhi's Infallible Guide*, Manohar, 2010, p. 16.
- <sup>296</sup> Ansari, Shaukatullah, *Pakistan: The Problem of India*, Minerva, Lahore, 1944. It also appeared in Urdu titled as *Pakistan* (published by Kapoor Publishers, Lahore, nd.)
- <sup>297</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 116.
- <sup>298</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 116.
- <sup>299</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 116-7.
- <sup>300</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 118.
- <sup>301</sup> Hasan, Mushirul, *M. A. Ansari: Gandhi's Infallible Guide*, Manohar, 2010, pp. 208-9.
- <sup>302</sup> Cited in Hasan, Mushirul, *M. A. Ansari: Gandhi's Infallible Guide*, Manohar, 2010, p. 208.
- <sup>303</sup> Home Poll. File No. 3/7, 1934, NAI, cited in Hasan, Mushirul, *M. A. Ansari: Gandhi's Infallible Guide*, Manohar, 2010, p. 209.
- <sup>304</sup> Smith, Wilfred Cantwell, *Modern Islam in India: A Social Analysis*, Victor G. Ltd, London, 1946, pp. 222-3.
- <sup>305</sup> Edib, Halide, *Inside India*, George Allen & Unwin, London. 1937, pp. 339-40.
- <sup>306</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 332.
- <sup>307</sup> Khan, Abdul Ghaffar Khan, *Words of Freedom: Ideas of a Nation*, Penguin, Delhi, 2010, pp. 19-20.
- <sup>308</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 41-42.

- <sup>309</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 41-42.
- <sup>310</sup> *Awadh Akhbar*, Lucknow, July 25, 1929.
- <sup>311</sup> Hasan, Mushirul, *M. A. Ansari: Gandhi's Infallible Guide*, Manohar, 2010, pp. 210-11.
- <sup>312</sup> Cited in Hasan, Mushirul, *op. cit.*, p. 211.
- <sup>313</sup> *The Bombay Chronicle*, June 5, 1930.
- <sup>314</sup> *The Bombay Chronicle*, April 24, 1940.
- <sup>315</sup> *Madina* of Bijnore, a prominent Urdu bi-weekly, was a prominent paper committed against Muslim League and scheme of Pakistan. It ran a series of articles in 1938-39 on Muslim League, Pakistan and two-nation theory. In order to educate Muslims on these issues the same articles were reprinted by *Madina Book Depot* in 1939 in the form of a book titled, *Musalman Kiya Karen?* (What should Muslims do?). It is one of the finest collections carrying debate on the above mentioned issues.
- <sup>316</sup> Hasan, Mushirul, *M. A. Ansari: Gandhi's Infallible Guide*, Manohar, 2010, p. 210.
- <sup>317</sup> Shaikh Mohammed Abdullah in *The New Kashmir* cited in Ashraf, K. M., *Hindu Muslim Question and Our Freedom Struggle*, Sunrise, Delhi, 2005, p. 177.
- <sup>318</sup> Khan, Yasmin, *The Great Partition: The Making of India & Pakistan*, Penguin, Delhi, 2007, p. 40.
- <sup>319</sup> 'House of Knowledge' at Deoband in Western Uttar Pradesh, India. It was founded in 1866 by a group of Islamic scholars who were against the British rule. For more details, see: <http://www.darululoom-deoband.com/english/>.
- <sup>320</sup> He remained very active in the freedom struggle after his return from Malta jail. He issued a *fatwa* or decree calling upon Muslims to participate in the Non-Cooperation Movement led by Congress under the leadership of Gandhi. He remained an icon of anti-British freedom struggle and worked to strengthen unity of Hindus and Muslims against the foreign rulers. He was invited to lay down the foundation of Jamia Millia Islamia, a nationalist educational institution established by patriotic Muslims in opposition to pro-British Aligarh Muslim University.
- <sup>321</sup> See his narrative of Malta jail incarceration in *Asir-e-Malta* (Prisoner of Malta), published in Urdu in 1923.
- <sup>322</sup> Hasan, Mushirul, *M. A. Ansari: Gandhi's Infallible Guide*, Manohar, 2010, p. 207.
- <sup>323</sup> Madani, Hussain Ahmad (Translated by M. A. Hussain & Hasan Imam with Introduction by Barbara D. Metcalf), *Composite Nationalism & Islam*, (Originally written in Urdu as *Muttabida Qaumiyyat aur Islam* in 1938) Manohar, Delhi, 2007, p. 37.
- <sup>324</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 9.
- <sup>325</sup> Barbara cited in Madani, Hussain Ahmad (Translated by M. A. Hussain & Hasan Imam with Introduction by Barbara D. Metcalf), *Composite*

*Nationalism & Islam*, (Originally written in Urdu as *Muttahida Qaumiyat aur Islam* 1938) Manohar, Delhi, 2007, pp. 38-9.

<sup>326</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 18.

<sup>327</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 56.

<sup>328</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 24.

<sup>329</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 118.

<sup>330</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 145.

<sup>331</sup> Some of the important publications many of which were penned by Husain Ahmad Madani, were: 2 *Fatwe, Muslim League kee 8 Muslim-kash Siyasee Ghaltiyan, Muslim League Kiya hae? Muslim League aur Congress kee Mukhtasar Haqeeqat aur unke Fawaid aur Nuqsanaat Per, Muttahida Qaumiyat aur Islam, Pakistan kee Cheestan aur Jamiat Ulama-e-Hind and Jawaz-e-shirkat-e-Congress aur Izala-e-shakook yaani majmooa-e-Fatawi wa Irshadaat.*

<sup>332</sup> *Jinnah's presidential address 1940.*

<sup>333</sup> *Muslim League Kiya hae? Muslim League aur Congress kee Mukhtasar Haqeeqat aur unke Fawaid aur Nuqsanaat Per*, pp. 6-7.

<sup>334</sup> *Pakistan kee Cheestan aur Jamiat Ulama-e-Hind*, p. 8.

<sup>335</sup> *Pakistan kee Cheestan aur Jamiat Ulama-e-Hind*, p. 11.

<sup>336</sup> See 2 *Fatwe*.

<sup>337</sup> *Muslim League kee 8 Muslim-kash Siyasee Ghaltiyan.*

<sup>338</sup> Madani, Hussain Ahmad, *An Open letter to Muslim League*, Dewans Publications, Lahore, 1946.

<sup>339</sup> *The Bombay Chronicle*, May 6, 1947.

<sup>340</sup> Working Committee meeting of the Jamiat at Delhi, *The Bombay Chronicle*, March 23, 1945.

<sup>341</sup> *The Bombay Chronicle*, June 7, 1947.

<sup>342</sup> AICC Papers (Ist part) G56/1947 NMML and Adrawi, Aseer, *Tehreek-e-Azadi aur Musalman*, Darul Maualefeen, Deoband, 2000 (6<sup>th</sup> edition), p. 348. Saifuddin Kitchlew, a prominent patriotic Muslim and president of the Punjab Provincial Congress Committee reacting to the AICC decision said that he and others like him "who spent a whole life-time fighting for nationalism could not now see that very nationalism go to pieces.", *The Hindu*, Madras, June 16, 1947. Another patriotic Muslim leader Ansar Harvani who also happened to be the AICC member moved an amendment against acceptance of Partition by the AICC on June 14, 1947. His amendment read: "The AICC reaffirms its faith in free and united India and consequently rejects in toto the latest British plan of June 3, 1947, as a treacherous design not only to vivisection India into Hindustan and Pakistan on the basis of communalism but into numerous independent princely states." Of course, he with 28 others could not stop Congress from accepting the Partition. AICC Papers (Ist part) G56 (part 2)/1947 NMML

<sup>343</sup> Mansergh, Nicholas, (ed.), *Transfer of Power in India, 1942-47: The Cabinet Mission, March 23-June 29, 1946*, v. 7, (*Constitutional Relations Between Britain & India*), Her Majesty's Stationery Office Books, London, 1977, pp. 286-87.

<sup>344</sup> *The Bombay Chronicle*, April 18, 1946.

- <sup>345</sup> Thomas Lowe was a medical officer with the East India army which moved from Aurangabad (now in Maharashtra) to crush the uprising in Central India under the command of Major General Hugh Rose. He was part of the army that killed Laxmi Bai and captured Kalpee in 1858. Lowe maintained detailed notes of his participation in this successful military campaign and his account was published in 1860 from London and is regarded as the most authentic description of the happenings during the campaign. Lowe's narrative also presents a critique of the imperialist policies which destroyed Indian economy and manufacturing. He admitted, "European articles of every kind are fast superseding native ware; and this is a pity, since the rubbish of British markets is displacing many of the really good and useful commodities by the natives... No one who has eyes and ears to use, can doubt for a moment that we have almost totally neglected the resources of such a mighty country, while we have introduced the trash of our manufacturing towns into every cranny of the land. It appears as though we had endeavoured to destroy every inherent useful production of an eastern nation for the introduction of western merchandise." See Lowe, Thomas, *Central India: During the rebellion of 1857 and 1858: A Narrative of Operations of the British Forces From the Suppression of Mutiny in Aurangabad to the Capture of Gwalior Under Major General Sir Hugh Rose, GCB, and Brigadier Sir C. Stuart, KCB*, Longman, London, 1860, pp. 357-358.
- <sup>346</sup> Salim, Tanvir, "Forgotten saga of the Momin Conference," [http://twocircles.net/2013jun05/forgotten\\_saga\\_momin\\_conference.html](http://twocircles.net/2013jun05/forgotten_saga_momin_conference.html)
- <sup>347</sup> Ghosh, Papiya, *Muhajirs and the Nation: Bihar in the 40s*, Routledge, Delhi, 2010, p. xxviii.
- <sup>348</sup> The Momin Conference had some 500 committees in districts and villages particularly in the U.P. and Bihar, where the bulk of the community was concentrated. *The Bombay Chronicle*, May 1, 1943.
- <sup>349</sup> Ansari, Ashfaque Hussain (ed.), *Momin Conference kee Dastavezi Tareekh*, Momin Media, Delhi, 2000, p. 317.
- <sup>350</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 346-7. By 1934 Momin Conference had more than 500 committees in Bihar and U.P. only. See Ghosh, Papiya, *Muhajirs and the Nation: Bihar in the 40s*, Routledge, Delhi, 2010.
- <sup>351</sup> *Madina*, Bijnor, April 28, 1943.
- <sup>352</sup> *Searchlight*, April 23, 1940.
- <sup>353</sup> Sajjad, Ahmed, *Banda-e-Momin kee Haath yaa Tarikh All India Momin Conference Sawanb-e-Umri Ali Husain Aasim Bibari*, Markaz-e-Adab-o-Science, Ranchi, 2011, pp. 519-20.
- <sup>354</sup> *Madina*, Bijnor, May 5, 1943.
- <sup>355</sup> *Ibid.*
- <sup>356</sup> Sajjad, Ahmed, *Banda-e-Momin kee Haath yaa Tarikh All India Momin Conference Sawanb-e-Umri Ali Husain Aasim Bibari*, Markaz-e-Adab-o-Science, Ranchi, 2011, p. 521.
- <sup>357</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 369.
- <sup>358</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 497.
- <sup>359</sup> *National Herald*, April 23, 1940.

- <sup>360</sup> *Ibid.*
- <sup>361</sup> *The Searchlight*, April 23, 1940.
- <sup>362</sup> *The Hindustan Times*, April 26, 1940.
- <sup>363</sup> *The Bombay Chronicle*, April, 23, 1940.
- <sup>364</sup> *The Searchlight*, April 24, 1940.
- <sup>365</sup> *Ibid.*, April 23, 1940.
- <sup>366</sup> Sajjad, Ahmed, *Banda-e-Momin kaa Haath yaa Tarikh All India Momin Conference Sawanb-e-Umri Ali Husain Aasim Bihari*, Markaz-e-Adab-o-Science, Ranchi, 2011, p. 426.
- <sup>367</sup> Smith, Wilfred Cantwell, *Modern Islam in India: A Social Analysis*, Victor G. Ltd., London, 1946, pp. 228-29.
- <sup>368</sup> *The Hindustan Times*, April 28, 1940/ *Bombay Chronicle*, Bombay, 27 April, 1940.
- <sup>369</sup> *The Bombay Chronicle*, April 23, 1947.
- <sup>370</sup> Hasan, Mushirul, *M. A. Ansari: Gandhi's Infallible Guide*, Manohar, 2010, p. 211.
- <sup>371</sup> He hailed from a family of Muslim scholars who played leading role in the 1857 Rebellion. Maulana Abdul Qadir, the great grandfather of Maulana Habeebur Rahman, was the cleric who delivered a fatwa against the British in 1857 and led a parallel rebel government for few days in Ludhiana.
- <sup>372</sup> Presidential address to the Ahrar conference on July 11, 1931 cited in Ludhianvi, Azeezur Rahman, *Raees-ul-Abrar Maulana Habeebur Rahman Ludhianvi aur Hindustan ki Jang-e-Azadi*, Talimi Samaji Markaz, Delhi, 1961, p. 155.
- <sup>373</sup> *National Herald*, Lucknow, April 21, 1940.
- <sup>374</sup> *Ibid.*, April 23, 1940.
- <sup>375</sup> *Ibid.*, Lucknow, April 21, 1940.
- <sup>376</sup> Smith, Wilfred Cantwell, *Modern Islam in India: A Social Analysis*, Victor G. Ltd, London, 1946, pp. 225-6.
- <sup>377</sup> Nehru, Jawaharlal, *The Discovery of India*, Penguin, Delhi, 2010, p. 433.
- <sup>378</sup> Ludhianvi, Azeezur Rahman, *Raees-ul-Abrar Maulana Habeebur Rahman Ludhianvi aur Hindustan ki Jang-e-Azadi*, Talimi Samaji Markaz, Delhi, 1961, p. 212.
- <sup>379</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 31.
- <sup>380</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 138.
- <sup>381</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 129.
- <sup>382</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 245.
- <sup>383</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 136.
- <sup>384</sup> *The Hindustan Times*, April 30, 1940.
- <sup>385</sup> Ludhianvi, Azeezur Rahman, *Raees-ul-Abrar Maulana Habeebur Rahman Ludhianvi aur Hindustan ki Jang-e-Azadi*, Talimi Samaji Markaz, Delhi, 1961, p. 14.
- <sup>386</sup> The working committee of All India Majlis-e-Ahrar resolution against Pakistan, March 28, 1946, in Ludhianvi, Azeezur Rahman, *Raees-ul-Abrar Maulana Habeebur Rahman Ludhianvi aur Hindustan ki Jang-e-Azadi*, Talimi Samaji Markaz, Delhi, 1961, pp. 283-85.

- <sup>387</sup> Mansergh, Nicholas, (ed.), *Transfer of Power in India, 1942-47: The Cabinet Mission, March 23-June 29, 1946*, v. 7, (*Constitutional Relations Between Britain & India*), Her Majesty's Stationery Office Books, London, 1977, pp. 286-87.
- <sup>388</sup> *The Bombay Chronicle*, May 1, 1943.
- <sup>389</sup> Mahashay Krishan, editor of Urdu daily *Pratap* (Lahore) cited in Ludhianvi, Azeezur Rahman, *Raees-ul-Abrar Maulana Habeebur Rahman Ludhianvi aur Hindustan ki Jang-e-Azadi*, Talimi Samaji Markaz, Delhi, 1961, p. 35.
- <sup>390</sup> Haq, Afzal, *Pakistan and Untouchability*, Maktab-e-Urdu, Lahore, 1941, p. 162.
- <sup>391</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 162.
- <sup>392</sup> Smith, Wilfred Cantwell, *Modern Islam in India: A Social Analysis*, Victor G. Ltd, London, 1946, p. 229.
- <sup>393</sup> Hossenibhai Laljee, President of the Shia Conference cited in *The Bombay Chronicle*, October 20, 1945.
- <sup>394</sup> *The Hindustan Times*, May 3, 1940.
- <sup>395</sup> Mansergh, Nicholas, (ed.), *Transfer of Power in India, 1942-47: The Cabinet Mission, March 23-June 29, 1946*, v. 7, (*Constitutional Relations Between Britain & India*), Her Majesty's Stationery Office Books, London, 1977, p. 286.
- <sup>396</sup> *The Bombay Chronicle*, December 28, 1944.
- <sup>397</sup> *The Bombay Chronicle*, May 25, 1944.
- <sup>398</sup> *The Bombay Chronicle*, October 16, 1944.
- <sup>399</sup> *Ibid.*
- <sup>400</sup> *Ibid.*, October 23, 1944.
- <sup>401</sup> *Ibid.*, November 26, 1945.
- <sup>402</sup> Smith, Wilfred Cantwell, *Modern Islam in India: A Social Analysis*, Victor G. Ltd, London, 1946, p. 232.
- <sup>403</sup> *The Bombay Chronicle*, June 15, 1943.
- <sup>404</sup> *The Bombay Chronicle*, August 2, 1943.
- <sup>405</sup> *Ibid.*, September 21, 1945.
- <sup>406</sup> Mansergh, Nicholas, (ed.), *Transfer of Power in India, 1942-47: The Cabinet Mission, March 23-June 29, 1946*, v. 7, (*Constitutional Relations Between Britain & India*), Her Majesty's Stationery Office Books, London, 1977, pp. 286-7.
- <sup>407</sup> *The Bombay Chronicle*, April 21, 1931
- <sup>408</sup> Hasan, Mushirul, *M. A. Ansari: Gandhi's Infallible Guide*, Manohar, Delhi, 2010, p. 224.
- <sup>409</sup> Smith, Wilfred Cantwell, *Modern Islam in India: A Social Analysis*, Victor G. Ltd, London, 1946, p. 233.
- <sup>410</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 230.
- <sup>411</sup> Kabir, Humayun, *Muslim Politics 1906-42*, Gupta, Rahman & Gupta, Calcutta, 1943, p. 10.
- <sup>412</sup> Edib, Halide, *Inside India*, George Allen & Unwin, London, 1937, p. 342.
- <sup>413</sup> *The Hindustan Times*, April 30, 1940.
- <sup>414</sup> *Ahl-e-Hadees*, Urdu weekly, Amritsar, November 6, 1925.
- <sup>415</sup> *The Bombay Chronicle*, August 1, 1944.
- <sup>416</sup> *Ibid.*, October 20, 1945.
- <sup>417</sup> *The Bombay Chronicle*, June 10, 1941.

---

<sup>418</sup> *Ibid.*, June 9, 1941.

<sup>419</sup> *Ibid.*, June 12, 1941.

<sup>420</sup> I am grateful to activist and lawyer Bobby Kunhu of Kerala for making available primary source material on Mohammed Abdur Rahiman and his comrades who mounted a sustained campaign against Muslim separatism in the south of India, especially Kerala. For more information on the history of Malabar Muslims see: [e-malabari.my/history/genesis.htm](http://e-malabari.my/history/genesis.htm).

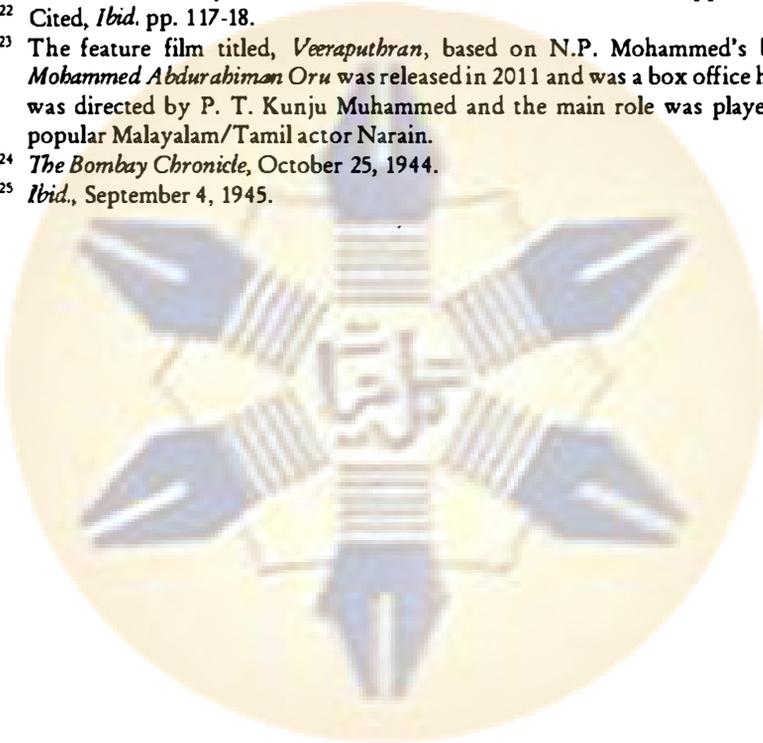
<sup>421</sup> Cited in Chekkutty, NP, *Muhammad Abdurahaman*, NBT, Delhi, pp. 115-16.

<sup>422</sup> Cited, *Ibid.* pp. 117-18.

<sup>423</sup> The feature film titled, *Veeraputhran*, based on N.P. Mohammed's book *Mohammed Abdurahaman Oru* was released in 2011 and was a box office hit. It was directed by P. T. Kunju Muhammed and the main role was played by popular Malayalam/Tamil actor Narain.

<sup>424</sup> *The Bombay Chronicle*, October 25, 1944.

<sup>425</sup> *Ibid.*, September 4, 1945.





---

## CHAPTER 9

# Anti-Pakistan Urdu Poetry of Patriotic Muslims

---

The patriotic Muslims used Urdu poetry as a forceful medium to convey messages of Hindu-Muslim unity and their opposition to the scheme of Pakistan. This fact counters the allegation that Urdu language created Pakistan. It was in fact an astonishing allegation. Urdu has been singled out for communal reasons. We should not blame languages for their uses by the concerned persons or organisations. Urdu was the language of those patriotic Muslims who challenged the Muslim League unequivocally. Some of the verses are reproduced here.

### 'Pakistan chahne walon se' (To those who want Pakistan) by Shamim Karhani

*Humko batlao tau kiya matlab hae Pakistan kaa  
Jis jagah iss waqt Muslim haen, na jis hae kiya who ja.*

[Tell me, what does Pakistan mean? Is this land, where we Muslims are, an unholy land?]

*Nesh-e-tohmat se tere, Chishti kaa seena chaak hae  
jald batla kiya zameen Ajmer kee na-paak hae.*

[Your slur has wounded Chishti's breast; Quick, tell me, is Ajmer impure?]

*Kufr kee vaadi maen imaan kaa nageena kho gaya  
Hai kiya khak-e-najis maen shah-e-meena kho gaya.*

[Can you say the precious jewel of Islam 'Shah Meena' is lost in the unholy valley of Infidelity?]

*Deen kaa Makhdoom jo Kaliyer kee abaadi maen hae  
Aah! Uskaa aastana kiya na jis vaadi mae hae.*

[Is the place of high dignity at Kaliyer where Makhdoom (master of deen-religion) is resting in an unholy valley?]

*Haen imamon ke jo roze Lucknow kee khaaq per  
Ban gaye kiya tauba-tauba khitta-e-napak per.*

[Whether the mausoleums and Shrines of Imams at Lucknow are built on impure land?]

*Baat yeh kaisee kahee tu ney keedil ne aah kee  
Kiya zameen tahir naheen dargah-e-Noorullah kee.*

[A deep sigh came out over your statement. Can you say the Shrine of Noor-ul-lah (at Agra) is not clean?]

*Aah! Iss pakeezah Ganga ko najis kehta hae tu  
jis key paanee se kiya Muslim shahidon ne wazoo.*

[Alas! You call the holy Ganga water impure, which was used by martyrs for ablution (wazoo).]

*Nam-e-Pakistan na legar tujhko pas-e-deen hae  
Yeh guzishta nasl-e-Muslim kee badi tauheen hae.*

[Don't take the name of Pakistan if you have the least respect for your faith because demanding Pakistan is immense disrespect to our Muslim predecessors.]

*Tukre-tukre ker nahin sakte watan ko abl-e-dil  
Kis tarah taraaj dekhen gey chaman ko abl-e-dil.*

[Those who have a sensible heart cannot split the country and how will they dare to see a ruined and plundered motherland?]

*Kiya yeh matlab hae ke hum mahroom-e-azadi rahen  
Munqasim ho ker Arab kee tarah faryadi rahaen.*

[Do you want us to remain devoid of freedom and lament like the divided Arabs?]

*Tukre-tukre ho kay Muslim khasta-dil ho jayegaa  
Nakhl-e-jamiat sarasar muzmahil ho jayegaa.*

[By division Muslims will be desprited and the tree of community will wilt.]<sup>426</sup>

**Jungio Hindostani (Indian warriors [against communalism]) by Shamim Karhani**

*Bhad mae ab gaaye aur baje ke jhagre jhonk de,  
Le churra aur aise fitnon ke jigar maen bhonk de.*

[Throw in oven all these fracasos on cow and band/  
Pick up a dagger and pierce the heart of such fights.]

*Ishtrak-e-kaar kaa alam ko who paigham de,  
Jo teri iss jangju duniyaa ko aman-e-aam de.*

[Give such a message of (communal) co-operation to the world/  
Which brings peace for all in this world besieged by war.]<sup>427</sup>

### Hamara Hindostan (Our India) by Shamim Karhani

*Koi gar puche ke rahee tera maskan kahan hae,  
Faqr kaa sir karke oonchaa maen kahoon Hindostan.*

[If someone asks the traveler where your abode is/  
I will proudly say it is Hindostan]

*Haan wohi Hindostan jis ne ke palaa hae mujhe,  
Ilm aur tehzeeb ke sanchey maen dhala hae mujhe.*

[Yes the same Hindostan which has brought me up/  
Which has taught me culture and wisdom.]

*Jis ke daman maen hamare baap-dadaa sab paley,  
Palke araam-o-khoshee ke bagh maen phuley phaley.*

[A land where all our fore-fathers were born/  
The garden of happiness and comfort they grew up.]

*Jis ke her goshey maen hae aazaa kaa mazaar,  
Piyaree maa-behnon kaa madfan, baap-dadaa kaa mazaar.*

[Every corner of this land has tombs of our saints/  
Here our dear mothers, sisters, grand-fathers and fathers are  
buried.]

*Aapnee piyaree mas jidaen haen jiss kee khak-e-paak per,  
Jin ke gumbad taanazan haen gumbade aflag per.*

[On whose holy dust are standing our dear mosques/  
Whose domes challenge the dome of skies.]

*Subhe ke taron kee zow maen, mandiron ke darmiyaan,  
Jin ke guldaston pe Muslim roz deta haeazaan.*

[Where under the light of stars at dawn, amongst temples/  
In the midst of flowers Muslims call for prayer.]<sup>428</sup>

### 'Paigham-e-amal' (Message for action) by Saghar Nizami

*Uth ae mashriq aur apne haqq-e-ftrat kee hifazat ker  
Jo azaadi tera maqsoom hae uskee himayat ker.*

[Arise! O people of the Orient and defend your natural right.  
Freedom is your destiny, support it.]

*Faza per ghaur ker her cheez ko haasil hae azadi  
Buland apni nazar, apni tabiyat, apni fitrat ker.*

[Take stock of the situation, everything needs freedom. Raise your vision, character and self.]

*Hila de zor-o-istabdaad kee sangeen buniyadaen  
Ghulami ke buton ko gurz-e-hurriyat se gharat ker.*

[Dismantle the foundation stone of tyranny and exploitation.  
Destroy gods of slavery with arms of freedom.]

*Agar bedaar bakhtee kee sanad leni hae duniya maen  
Tasahul ko mitaa aur insidad-e-khruwab-e-gha flat ker.*

[If you want to be recognised for your wakeful fortune by the world, don't be lazy and check carelessness.]

*Ghulami mustaqil la'nat hae aur tauheen-e-insaan hae  
Ghulami se rihaa ho aur azadon mae shirkat ker.*

[Slavery is a curse forever and a dishonour for a human being. Get freedom from slavery and be counted among the free.]

*Tera mazhab bhee deta hae tu jhe taleem-e-azadi  
Agar darwa-e-mazhab hae to mazhab kee itaa-at ker.*

[Even your religion teaches you to be free. If you are a true believer then follow it.]

*Teri qurbanian zinhaar zaya jaa naheen sakteen  
Magar peda dil-e-be-kaif maen kaife-shahadat ker.*

[Your sacrifices can never go waste. Create a taste for pleasure of martyrdom in your pleasureless heart.]

*Jo mustaqbil mae fikr-e-ehitimam-e-surkhroi hae  
Tau apne khoon se rangeen beyaz-e-mulk-o-millat ker.*

[If you want to be recognised in future, shed your blood for the country and community.]

*Qadam haen chandd baqi hadd-e-manzil tak pahonchne maen  
abhi kuch aur koshish ker abhi kuch aur himmat ker.*

[A few steps are left to reach the destination. You must try more, with more courage]

*Qareeb aiwan-e-azadi hae kiyon mayoos hota hae  
tabassum kamryabee kaa mujhe mahsoos hota hae.*

[The place of freedom is nearby, why do you get disappointed?  
I can feel the smile of success.]<sup>429</sup>

### 'Hindustani Musalmanon se appeal' (Appeal to Indian Muslims) by Munawwar

*Janm jis arz-e-muqqaddas pe liya hae tu ne  
Doodh jis maa kee mahabbat kaa piya hae tu ne.*

[The holy land in which you have taken birth. The mother whose  
milk of love you have drunk.]

*Jis kee aaghosh mae pall ker he charha tu parwan  
Jis ke saaye mae Khuda ne tujhe bakhsi thee amaan.*

[In whose lap you have grown up. Under whose patronage God  
bestowed safety on you.]

*Jis ke phal-phool se kee tu ne ziyafat apni  
Jis ke khirman se barhaae hae jasamat apnee.*

[Whose fruits and flowers you have been relishing. Whose harvest  
has helped you grow physically.]

*Rooh se jiss kee tere jism mae jaan aayee hae  
Noor se jiss ke teri aankh mae benayee hae.*

[Whose soul has passed life in your body, whose divine light has  
given sight to your eyes.]

*Uss kee tehqeer ko hargiz na gawara karna  
Uss kee azmat mae tammul naa Khuda raa karna.*

[Never tolerate insult to her. For God's sake never hesitate in  
glorifying her.]

*Us kee izzat jo karegaa tau Khuda khush ho gaa  
Aan per uske maregaa tau Khuda khush hogaa.*

[If you respect her, God will be happy. If you die for her honour,  
God will be happy.]<sup>430</sup>

### 'Dawat-e-Amal' (Call for Action) by Zafar Ali Khan

*Agar haq se hae tum ko kuch lagao  
Tau batil ke aa-gay naa gardan jhukao.*  
[If you love truth don't bow your heads before worldly powers.]

*Hukumat ko tum ne liya aazmaa  
Ab apne muqqaddar ko bhee aazmao.*  
[You have tested the (British) government, now try your fate.]

*Ho tum jis ke zarre woh hae khak-e-Hind  
Chhupe haen jo iss maen woh jauhar dikha-o*  
[You are born of the Indian soil; show the talent that can't go unnoticed.]

*Falak per meh-o-mehar pad jayen maand  
Zameen per iss anadaz se jagmaga-o.*  
[Shine on earth in such a way that in front of you brightness of the sun and moon would fade.]

*Himala bhee gar aa-jaye raah maen  
Tau thukra keaa-gay se usko hatao.*  
[Kick the hurdles even if they are as sturdy as Himalaya and move forward.]

*Kare tum se Ganga bhee gar be-rukhi  
Palat ker ulat dau tum uskaa bahao.*  
[Even if the Ganga is indifferent to you, reverse its flow.]

*Zamanae roshan karo naam-e-Hind  
Her iqleem maen iss kaa sikka jama-o.*  
[Shine the name of India all over the globe; establish its authority in the entire world.]

*Her ikk mulk kaa haath maen le-ke dil  
Her ikk qaum maen apnee izzat karo.*  
[Be so noble that every country likes to have affinity with you and pay great respect.]

*Paseena gire Hinduon kaa jahaan  
wahan tum Musalmano kaa khoon bahao.*

[If Hindus sweat for the country, Muslims should give their blood in sacrifice.]

*Zameen ho jab iss khood se lala-zaar  
tau us per bisat-e-ukhoorat bichao.*

[Thus the Hindu-Muslim unity should be strengthened by such sacrifice of blood.]<sup>431</sup>

### ‘Naved-e-Azadi-e-Hind’ (Happy news of freedom of India) by Zafar Ali Khan

*Woh din aa-ne ko hae azad jab Hindostaan hoga,  
Mubarakbaad uss ko de raha sara jahan hoga.*

[The day of Indian independence will dawn soon,  
The entire world would be congratulating us.]

*Brahman mandiron maen apni pooja kar rahe honge,  
Musalmaan de rahaa apnee masjid maen aazaan hogaa.*

[Brahmins would be worshipping in their temples,  
Muslims would be giving call for prayers in their mosques.]

*Man-o-tu key eh jitney kharkhashe haen mitt chuke honge,  
naseeb uss waqt Hindu aur musulamn kaa jarwan hogaa,*

[All brawls of “you and “me” would vanish,  
The fortune of both Hindus and Muslims would be on their zenith.]

*Tawanaa jab khuda ke fazal se hum naa-tawaan honge  
ghroor uss waqt angrezi hukumat kaa kahaan hogaa.*

[When we, the weak would be strong by the Grace of God,  
Then where would be the arrogance of the British?]<sup>432</sup>

Zafar described unity of Hindus and Muslims of India as a Heavenly wisdom:

*Aae hain aasman se chal ker who quwaten  
Jo Muslim-o-Hunood ko sheer-o-shakar karen.*

[Heavenly forces have come down  
to unite Hindus and the Muslims as one.]<sup>433</sup>

## ‘Hamdardi’ (Sympathy) by Maulvi Wajahat Husain ‘Wajahat’ Siddiqui

*Musalmaan bun gaye haen Hinduoon kee jaan ke dushman,  
dharm ke, aabroo ke, maal ke imaan ke dushman.*

[Muslims have become the enemy of Hindus  
and their religion, honour, wealth and belief.]

*Udhar Hindoo bhee haen Islam ke Quran ke dushman,  
naa honge un se badh ker roos aur japan ke dushman.*

[On the other side, Hindus have such enmity with Islam and the  
Quran  
that even enmity of Russia and Japan would look pale before it.]

*Musliman aur Hindoo aqal ke dushman haen, naa-daan haen,  
magar kiya saadaa lauh ee he kee phir bhee khush haen, shaadaan haen.*

[Both Hindus and Muslims have deviated from wisdom and are  
idiotic.  
They have strained their relations, still are happy and  
unconcerned.]

*‘Wajahat’ Hind kee qomaen jo hon hamdard aa-pas maen,  
tau phir taazaa abhee ho jaen rabt-o-zabt kee rasmaen.*

[O Wajahat! If the communities of India get sympathetic to each  
other, the relations will be renewed sooner.]<sup>434</sup>

Wajahat as a renowned Urdu poet kept on reminding Muslims and  
Hindus that communal bickering would lead to perpetual slavery  
of Indians under the British:

*Mulk hogaa nifaaq se barbaad,  
zulm dhaa-aygee gar udi yeh surang.*

[Internal discord will ruin the country.  
It would be devastating if this mine (of hatred) explodes.]

*Abb Musalmaan aur Hindoo sab,  
muttafiq haun na karen iss maen darang.*

[Now, Muslims and Hindoos  
should unite without delay]

*Ek kaa doosra bane hamdard,  
donon ho jayen mil ke hum ahang.*  
[Empathetic to each other,  
They would be in harmony.]

*Phir tau donon haen lakh per bhaaree,  
jum sake gaa naa teesre kaa rang.*  
[Then the two will prevail upon lakhs  
No third party would rival them.]

*Pech dalegaa unn pe jab koi,  
khud hee kat jayegaa who misle patang.*  
[And if someone creates discord among them  
He will be blown away like a kite adrift.]<sup>435</sup>

### ‘Majbooriyaan’ (Helplessness) by Salaam Machhalishahari

Salaam Machhalishahari, a major Urdu poet wrote *ghazals* calling upon Hindus and Muslims to be ready for sacrifices for freedom of the country. His poetry was an amazing example of how romanticism was intertwined with revolutionary and patriotic themes. In a *ghazal* titled ‘Majbooriyaan’, he lamented:

*Mujhe nafrat naheen hae ishqiyaa ashaar se lekin,  
aabhee unko ghulamabaad maen, mae gaa naheen saktaa.*  
[I have no hatred towards romantic rhymes  
But such melodies cannot be sung in an enslaved nation.]

*Mujhe nafrat naheen hae, husn-e-jannatzaar se lekin,  
abhee dozakh maen iss jannat se dil behlaa naheen saktaa.*  
[I have no hatred for the beauty of Aden  
But can’t muse about it in this hell.]

*Mujhe nafrat naheen paazeb kee jhankaar se lekin,  
abhee taab-e-nishaat-e-raqs-e-meh fil laa naheen saktaa.*  
[I don’t hate the chime of the dancer’s anklet,  
But can’t afford the ecstasy at this perilous moment.]

*Abhee Hindostaan ko aatishen naghme sunane do,  
abhee chingarion se barg-e-gul rangeen banane do.*  
[This is the time to sing fiery songs for India  
To lit the fire in the hearts of fellow Indians.]<sup>436</sup>

**'Ek jilaa-watan kee wapsi' (Return of an exile) by Asrar-ul-Haq 'Majaaz'**

Asrar-ul-Haq 'Majaaz', another major Urdu poet of the time, underlined the unity of youth of all religions in revolutionary struggle against the British in the following couplets:

*Saqee-o-rind tere haen, mae-e-gulfaam teri,  
uth kee asooda hae phir hasrat-e-naakaam teri.*

[Everything is yours; the drink server, drinkers, the fine drink  
Gird up! No complacency with your unfulfilled desires!]

*Birahman tere haen, kul millat-e-Islam teri,  
Subh-e-Kaashi teri, Sangam kee haseen sham teri.*

[The Brahmins are yours, the world of Islam yours.  
The dawn of Banaras and beautiful dusk of Ganga-Tamuna  
confluence yours]

*Dekh shamsheer hae yeh, saaz hae yeh, jaam hae yeh,  
tu jo shamsheer uthaa le tau badaa kaam hae yeh.*

[Look! Here is the sword, this musical instrument there, and the  
glass of liquor, too,  
It would be great if you pick the sword!]<sup>437</sup>

**'Watan qaid se abb churaanaa paregaa' (The motherland  
must be now liberated from slavery) by Usman**

Another Urdu poet, Usman, in his verse called upon Indian youth to overthrow the British rule as "Hindi" or Indian. In a poem titled "Watan qaid se abb churaanaa paregaa" (The motherland must be now liberated from slavery) he wrote:

*Agar tum ho Hindi, tauyeh yaad rakhnaa,  
Watan ke liye sir kataanaa paregaa.*

[If you are an Indian, you should remember that  
For the country you've got to sacrifice your life.]

*Haen Hindu-Musalmaan dono birader,  
Abb aapas maen inko nibhaanaa paregaa.*

[Hindus and Muslims are brothers unto each other,  
They've to protect this precious bond forever.]

*Kiyaa zulm jin-ne hamare watan per,  
Mazaa uskaa unko chakhanaa paregaa.*  
[Those who have repressed our country  
Must be taught a lesson by us together.]

*Suno naujawano! Yeh kehtaa hae 'Usman',  
Kee zalim ko neechaa dikhaanaa paregaa.*  
[O youths, listen! 'Usman' calls upon you  
To show the tyrant his (lowly) place.]<sup>138</sup>

### 'Hindoostani azaad jamaat kaa pamphlet' ('Pamphlet of India freedom party') by Mahir

Urdu poet 'Mahir' issued a poetic pamphlet titled 'Hindoostani azaad jamaat kaa pamphlet' (Pamphlet of India's freedom party) telling Hindus and Muslims that only after jointly offering sacrifices India could be liberated. His touching poetry read:

*Hoti haen azaad qomaen sir kata dene ke baad,  
khauf dil se ek-dum bilkul hataa dene kee baad.*  
[Nations get liberated, after sacrificing lives  
Freedom comes after fear is banished forever from the heart.]

*Mil naheen saktee hae azadi bina qeemat diye,  
Rok saktaa kaun hae, qeemat chukaa dene ke baad.*  
[Freedom can't be achieved without paying a price  
It can't be held back after the price is paid.]

*Toot jayegee ghulami kee kadi dum bhar maen aap,  
Hindoo-o-Muslim ke bus kandhaa sataa dene ke baad.*  
[Shackles of slavery would break no sooner than  
Hindus and Muslims stand shoulder to shoulder.]

*Ved maen likhaa yehee, likkha yehee Quran maen,  
Hoti haen azaad qomen sir kata dene ke baad.*  
[It is the message in the Vedas, inscribed in the Quran  
Liberty sits at the altar of sacrifices.]<sup>139</sup>

Despite such a glorious revolutionary anti-imperialist heritage of Urdu poetry which ceaselessly preached a united freedom struggle and called upon Muslims to offer supreme sacrifice, Hindu nationalist individuals and organisations continue to brand Urdu

as a vehicle for the propagation of Muslim separatism. Contemporary records, both official and non-official, corroborate the fact that Urdu poetry composed by Muslim poets played a great role in the freedom movement. Innumerable poets, both renowned and obscure, were put behind bars to serve long sentences, their properties confiscated. They were exiled and their poetry was banned. Not only poets but prose writers, too, suffered immensely. Urdu lovers can be justifiably proud of the fact that a perusal of the records of "Proscribed Category of Literature" by the British Government available at the National Archives of India bring out one fact clearly that the biggest section there of the Proscribed literature after Hindi is of Urdu writings, both poetry and prose.<sup>426</sup> The slogan "Inquilab Zindabad" which became the most popular and powerful warcry against the British rule throughout India was an Urdu phrase.<sup>427</sup> Amazingly, those who denigrate Urdu language as anti-national are those who never opposed the British rulers. This lot cannot produce even one phrase from their pre-Partition literature which challenged the foreign rule in any of their language.

---

<sup>426</sup> "Pakistan chahne walon se" by Shamin Karhani in Akhtar, Jaan Nisar (ed.), *Hindustani Hamaraa 2*, Hindustani Book Trust, Mumbai, 1973, pp. 305-6.

Shamim Karhani was a leading patriotic poet of the pre/post-Independence of India. He exposed the politics of Muslim League and scheme of Pakistan through his powerful poetry recited in a unique style. He was a most sought after poet in meetings of patriotic Muslims. His verses during Quit India Movement of 1942 became national songs (see, Karhani, Shamim, *Roshan Andhera August 1942 kee Inquilabi Nazmaen*, Danish Mahal, Lucknow, 1946). He was a poet of revolt and powerful literary figure who stood for all-inclusive nationalism. It is difficult to count how many times his house was searched by the British police for seditious literature (see, Anjum, Ali, *Shamim Karhani: Heyat, Shaksbiyat aur Shayeri*, Sikandar Ali, Akola (Maharashtra), 1986). Not surprisingly, he remains unsung in India though decried in Pakistan. Author is proud for being his student at Anglo Arabic School, Delhi in late 1960s.

<sup>427</sup> Anjum, Ali, *Shamim Karhani: Heyat, Shaksbiyat aur Shayeri*, Sikandar Ali, Akola (Maharashtra), 1986, p. 132.

<sup>428</sup> Karhani, Shamim, *Roshan Andhera August 1942 kee Inquilabi Nazmaen*, Danish Mahal, Lucknow, 1946, pp. 79-80.

- <sup>429</sup> "Paigham-e-amal" by Saghar Nizami in Akhtar, Jaan Nisar (ed.), *Hindustan Hamaraa* 2, Hindustani Book Trust, Mumbai, 1973, pp. 168-9.
- <sup>430</sup> *Awadh Akhbar*, Lucknow, December 15, 1929.
- <sup>431</sup> "Dawat-amal" by Zafar Ali Khan in Akhtar, Jaan Nisar (ed.), *op/ cit.*, pp. 153-4.
- <sup>432</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 231-232.
- <sup>433</sup> Zafar Ali Khan's couplet cited in Hasan, Mushirul, *M. A. Ansari: Gandhi's Infallible Guide*, Manohar, 2010, p. 113.
- <sup>434</sup> Parti, Rajesh Kumar (ed.), *Aashob: National Archives maen mehfooz zabt-shudaa adbiyaat se intekhab*, vol. 1, National Archives of India, Delhi, 1993, pp. 39-40.
- <sup>435</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 56. From a long poem of Maulvi Wajahat Husain 'Wajahat' Siddiqui titled 'Ahl-e-watan se khitaab' (addressed to people of India).
- <sup>436</sup> *Azadi kee Ladai ke Zabtsbudaa Taraane*, Government of India, Delhi, 1998, p. 153.
- <sup>437</sup> From poem titled 'Ek jilaa-watan kee wapsi' (Return of an exiled) in *Azadi kee Ladai ke Zabtsbudaa Tarane*, Government of India, Delhi, 1998, p. 37.
- <sup>438</sup> *Azadi kee Ladai ke Zabtsbudaa Taraane*, Government of India, Delhi, 1998, pp. 45-46.
- <sup>439</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 112-113.
- <sup>440</sup> A small part of this banned Urdu literature has been published under different titles namely, *Azadi kee Ladaai ke Zabtsbudaa Taraane*, Government of India, Delhi, 1998, Parti, Rajesh Kumar (ed.), *Aashob: National Archives maen mehfooz zabt-shudaa adbiyaat se intekhab*, vol. 1, National Archives of India, Delhi, 1993, *Patriotic Writings Banned by the Raj*, National Archives of India, 1984 (in this collection Hindi proscribed items number 138 and Urdu writings number 68), *Patriotic Poetry Banned by the Raj*, National Archives of India, 1982 (Hindi 264 poems and Urdu 58 poems). Unfortunately, all the above titles are out of print.
- <sup>441</sup> It is generally believed that the great martyr Bhagat Singh coined this slogan. In fact, it was coined by Hasrat Mohani. Bhagat Singh and his comrades, by raising it in their court appearances, turned it into a national slogan.



---

## CHAPTER 10

### Why Patriotic Muslims Failed

---

Despite patriotic Muslims organising a formidable resistance to the Muslim League's Pakistan agenda, the fate of united India was ultimately sealed when the British rulers struck a deal with Congress and the Muslim League to Partition India. In analysing why they failed we must consider four main factors. In the first instance, the British rulers were bent upon dividing India. Secondly, the Muslim League (often with the complicity and active support of the British) was vicious with their enemies, and they saw Muslims against Partition as enemy number one. The Muslim League left no stone unturned in terrorising and suppressing the voice of patriotic Muslims. Thirdly, Hindu nationalist forces (including those within Congress) left very little room for negotiation with those demanding reasonable rights and protections for minorities; they wanted a status quo in India under the hegemony of high-Caste Hindus. Lastly, Congress itself was complicit in the establishment of Pakistan in multiple ways; perhaps its biggest crime was in choosing to negotiate with the Muslim League as if they were the only representative voice of Indian Muslims.

#### **British Rulers' Antagonism Towards Patriotic Muslims**

British rulers learnt the crucial lesson suppressing the 1857 uprising that the two largest religious communities of India, Hindus and Muslims, must never unite. Thus they kept pitting one community against the other. When with Gandhi's arrival on the scene mass mobilisation became a constant feature of the freedom struggle, with Hindus and Muslims joining in large numbers, British rulers had no choice but to work overtime for breaking this unity. In this game of divide and rule Muslim League became a natural ally of British rulers. And all those who challenged the claim of the Muslim League to be sole representative of the Muslim community were brazenly attacked and demonised.

When it came to nominating Muslim members for the first Round-Table Conference (1930-31), Viceroy Earl of Willingdon (1931-36) instead of nominating independent Muslims like Dr. M. A. Ansari, nominated those Muslims who were aligned with the Muslim League, or Muslim Conference. These leaders represented only the rich Muslims. The claim of Ansari was overlooked despite his being a representative of majority of Muslims.<sup>442</sup> The reasons why the British rulers were overlooking patriotic Muslims was made clear by Ansari himself. According to him,

The [British] Government has deliberately left the nationalist Muslim Party unrepresented at the Round-Table Conference, because they do not want the Hindu-Muslim question to be settled without their intervention. And they know if there is any party in India which can bring about Hindu-Muslim unity it is the nationalist Muslim Party. It is, therefore, against their interests to have the representatives of that party at the Round-Table Conference, for they would be able to cement the unity of the various parties in India and thus deprive the Government from playing their trump card against the representatives of India who are pressing hard for complete freedom from the British tutelage.<sup>443</sup>

Allah Bakhsh organized patriotic Indian Muslims on one platform and arose as the most influential and creditable voice of Muslims who were opposed to the scheme of Pakistan. However, British rulers missed no opportunity to show their dislike for him. We have discussed in detail how he was dismissed from office of Sind premiership in 1942. Before the arrival of the Cripps Mission (1942) he was sent an advance invitation by the British Government to meet him after his arrival in India. But Cripps, after arrival in India, and surely under the influence of the Viceroy's House showed no inclination to meet Allah Bakhsh. The British attitude towards Allah Bakhsh was described by Azad in the following words:

Allah Bux [*sic*] had come to Delhi on the Viceroy's invitation and was waiting for an interview with Sir Stafford Cripps, but the interview was not being fixed. As this was creating an awkward situation, I spoke to Cripps and he said that he would soon invite

Allah Bux. In spite of this promise, no invitation was actually issued. Allah Bux at last got disgusted and said he refused to wait in Delhi any longer. When I heard this, I spoke strongly to Sir Stafford and pointed out that this was an insult not only to Allah Bux but to the strong body of Muslims whom he represented. If Cripps had any doubts on the point, Allah Bux should not have been invited at all. But since the invitation had been issued, he should be properly met. My intervention resulted in an interview between Sir Stafford and Allah Bakhsh the next day. The interview was for only an hour and was confined to general discussions. Cripps did not touch the root of the problem.<sup>444</sup>

It is true that the Cabinet Mission (1946) met patriotic Muslim leaders like Maulana Husain Ahmed Madani, Zahiruddin, Shiekh Hisamuddin, Abdul Majid Khwaja and Hossenibhai Laljee on April 16, 1946 but it was more of a courtesy meeting, as no substantial issues like Two-Nation theory, universal franchise or Partition were discussed.<sup>445</sup> This was last time that patriotic Muslims were contacted by the British. The British government did not feel that patriotic Muslims had a separate existence. They were treated as "Congress Muslims".<sup>446</sup> Thus the government thought that there was no need to talk to the patriotic Muslims and any deal with the Congress would be acceptable to them also.

British rulers instead of reigning in the violent elements of the Muslim League, which were attacking patriotic Muslims and their organisations were, in fact, facilitating attacks on the latter. The rulers also saw to it that any rapprochement between Hindus and Muslims did not succeed.

### Muslim League's Reign of Terror

The patriotic Muslims were committed to a united India and it was not an easy job in the face of an adversary like the Muslim League. The former opposed the Two-Nation theory with the firm belief that religion could not be the basis of a nation. Thus they were in direct confrontation with the might of the Muslim League which believed that Muslims were a separate nation and it was the prerogative of Muslim League and its leader Jinnah to represent Muslims alone. For Muslim League the Two-Nation theory and

this prerogative were beyond negotiation. According to Farzana Shaikh,

Those who challenged it were ruthlessly suppressed. They included Muslims who had thrown in their lot with Congress (so called 'nationalist Muslims') and strongly resisted Jinnah's idea of equating the civilisational unity of Muslims with Indian Muslim nationhood. But they also included Muslim regional leaders, especially in the Punjab and Bengal who sought to chart a difficult course between Muslim separatism and the demands of their local constituencies, which included significant non-Muslim minorities.<sup>447</sup>

The Muslim League created in 1931 a special quasi-military body, Muslim National Guards (MNG) in order to browbeat and terrorise the opponents. MNG was ostensibly created by the Muslim League to build a force committed to discipline, truthfulness and social service but it was used to instill fear among opponents and even maim and kill the opponents who in most of the cases were patriotic Muslims. The commander-in-chief of the force, Siddique Ali Khan claimed that it was 300,000 strong. However, the British intelligence agencies believed it had a membership of around 120,000 which was not a small number. Ostensibly, it was used for ceremonial purposes but it was increasingly involved in aggressively propagating the Pakistan scheme. It was used to suppress any opposition to Pakistan or Jinnah and even opened fire on opponents. It was alleged to have stockpiled weapons.<sup>448</sup>

Patriotic Muslims were special targets of attack by Muslim League. According to a contemporary document,

It is painful to describe how respected nationalist *ulama* (scholars) and leaders throughout the country were treated by the Muslim League. It was despicable, heartbreaking and inhuman. In villages, towns and cities, meetings of nationalist Muslims were pelted with stones and attacked regularly in the most criminal manner. Muslim National Guard, the volunteer force of Muslim League indulged in unspeakable violence against nationalist Muslims. It was difficult for nationalist Muslims to travel as they were attacked ferociously while undertaking journeys. All those opposing Muslim League were scared and if any dared to challenge them had to bear terrible consequences.<sup>449</sup>

The Muslim Leaguers used to become wild after seeing a patriotic Muslim and the latter were publicly humiliated and attacked. In 1945 only, they tried to kill Maulana Husain Ahmad Madani at Saidpur and attacked Maulana Azad at Aligarh. At Calcutta Maulana Abdul Razzaque was attacked with a dagger, Maulana Muhammad Qasim Shahjahanpuri and Maulana Ismail Sambhali were cornered in a mosque and an attempt was made to kill them. Maulana Hifzur Rehman was stoned and attacked at Lahore and Jullundur railway stations. Maulana Syed Muhammad Nasir, a leading Jamiat activists from Faizabad was shot at Najibabad, Bijnore (now in western Uttar Pradesh) while canvassing for Hafiz Ibrahim who was contesting against Muslim League candidate in 1937. He survived because the bullet missed his heart by a few centimeters. Same Maulana was attacked with a dagger by Muslim League goons in which he lost one of his arms.<sup>450</sup> Muslim League spread hatred under the garb of 'Islam is in danger'. In the name of Islam they disrobed respected scholars of Islam. Muslim Leaguer's plucked their beards and beat them up. Ahrar leader Maulana Habeebur Rahman decried the reign of terror in the following words:<sup>451</sup>

Muslims with Congress whether Abul Kalam or Hussain Ahmad Madani were branded as stooges [of Congress] or anti-Islam. Assume that these allegations did not cut ice then the turn of dagger or club would come. To penalize a *murtad* [apostate] every penalty was allowed, there were no limits to punishment. It is no exaggeration but a fact witnessed by me many times at many places.<sup>452</sup>

The hitlist of the Muslim League was endless,

Hazrat Shaikhul-Islam Maulana Hussain Ahmad Madani was attacked in most uncivilized manner in Bareilly and Bihar [by Muslim Leaguers], despite these attacks Congress High Command continued with talks with Muslim League.<sup>453</sup>

Sharing his personal experiences Habeebur Rahman told:

When on the advice of Congress, Ahrar volunteers which included myself, also went to Kanpur to make successful the procession of Hafiz Ibrahim, the procession was showered with stones and lathi-charged by Muslim Leagues. The situation so much worsened

that Hafiz Ibrahim and I would have been killed. Those were Ahrar volunteers who saved us and took severe beatings and got hurt.<sup>454</sup>

According to the Muslim League propaganda independent Muslim *ulama* belonging to Ahrar and Jamiat Ulama were paid agents of Congress and Hindus.<sup>455</sup> Jinnah publically expressed hatred for patriotic Muslims. When Jinnah and Azad both came to meet Wavell (May 5, 1946) for negotiations, "Jinnah began by refusing to shake hands with Azad, who was obviously annoyed."<sup>456</sup> In his talks with Wavell (March 18, 1946) Jinnah declared Azad as a "puppet of Congress".<sup>457</sup> Jinnah while talking to Viceroy Wavell (June 18, 1946) described patriotic Muslim leader Zakir Hussain as a 'quisling' or collaborator of the Congress.<sup>458</sup> In a meeting with the Cabinet Mission delegation, Jinnah while referring to patriotic Muslim organisations said that those were "only a few quislings bought over by the Congress with lakhs of rupees."<sup>459</sup> Jinnah in a statement dated June 27, 1946 said that patriotic Muslims were henchmen of Congress kept there for the purpose of window dressing.<sup>460</sup>

Jinnah refused to respond even to a communication from Azad which the latter had sent to Jinnah in his capacity as President of the Congress. Jinnah was highly intolerant when responding through a public statement he said:

Your telegram cannot reciprocate confidence. I refuse to discuss with you by correspondence or otherwise, as you have completely forfeited the confidence of Muslim India. Can't you realise that you are made a Muslim Show Boy by Congress President to give it a colour that is national and deceive foreign countries? You neither represent Mussalmans nor Hindus. If you have self-respect, resign at once. You have done your worst against the League so far. You know you have hopelessly failed. Give it up.<sup>461</sup>

Maulana Azad was a special target of attacks by the Muslim Leaguers. He was referred to as *kaneez* (women slave) of Congress and the Hindu Mahasabha.<sup>462</sup> The Muslim League press published derogatory poems against him as we will see in the following. Penned by a prominent pro-Pakistan poet, Rais Amrohvi and titled as '*Maulana Abul Kalam Azad ke naam*' (To Maulana Abul Kalam Azad) it read:

*Aaj tu hae aastan-e-Wardha per sijdaarez  
tere saghar mae hae Gandhi kee sharab tand-o-tez.*  
[You bow at the house of Wardha (Gandhi Ashram) and you  
drink wine of Gandhi]

*Congress kee bazm mae hae naam ko Azaad tu  
Aaeene kee samne hae tuti-e-ustad tu.*  
[In Congress you are a fake Azad (independent), you are his  
master's voice]

*Aaj teri fikr-e-roshan zulmaton maehae aseer  
zang khuurda ho gaya hae tera wujdan-o-zameer.*  
[Your thinking is prisoner of darkness, your intuition and  
conscience are rusted]

*Ban gaya hae tu mughanni Congress kee saaz kaa  
Aah yeh anjaam tere khushnuma aaghaz kaa.*  
[You sing to the tune of Congress. Alas, this sorry end to your  
nice beginning]

*Kar farma hae tere parde maen ghairon kaa dimaagh  
teri peshani hae naqsh-e-bandagi se daagh-daagh.*  
[You are led by the brain of others, your forehead is disfigured due  
to bowing down (before Congress). The daagh being referred to  
was in fact mark on forehead due to *sijdah* during *namaaz*.]

*Mehram-e-manzil nahin, begaana-e-manzil hae tu  
Ram Raji walwalon kaa mazhar-e-kamil hae tu.*  
[You are off the path of destination, you symbolise those who  
stand for Ram Rajya]

*Tujh ko rakkha hae hamaari aazmaish ke liye  
yaani ek jadoo kaa putla hae numaesh ke liye.*  
[You are there to test us, you are a magic doll for exhibition]<sup>463</sup>

The contemporary press reports are full of incidents of attacks on patriotic Muslims by the Muslim Leagues. According to a press report,

while Maulana Azad was addressing the crowd which had gathered round his compartment to greet him at Delhi railway station, some Muslim Leaguers tried to shout down the Congress President

and raised counter slogans. They were warned by the Ahrar volunteers to stop shouting slogans. Later they again appeared in large numbers and challenged the nationalist Muslims with a threatening attitude. A clash followed and the railway police restored order.<sup>464</sup>

The Muslim League was specially targeting major Muslim patriotic organisations like Momin Conference, Ahrars, and Jamiat Ulama-e-Hind in order to enthuse its cadres. Abdul Qaiyum Ansari, vice-president, All-India Momin Conference, perturbed by the continuous attacks on Momin gatherings came out with the following statement:

We Momins, though a very peaceful lot, do not follow the Gandhian principle of non-violence. We are believers too in the law of an eye for an eye and a tooth for tooth and we cannot stand this nonsensical campaign of slander, abuse and violence carried on by Muslim League hooligans.<sup>465</sup>

Recalling various instances in which League was found obstructing Momin meetings, Ansari, while asking Muslim League to “hands off Momins”, said,

I warn that if League goondas would try in any way to interfere with and disturb Momin meetings, they would have to pay very dearly for it and bear the consequences of their mischief. Not only they, but their leaders too, would be held responsible for anything that might happen then or afterwards... The Leaguers should know that everything has its limit.<sup>466</sup>

The volunteers preparing for Azad Muslim Conference at Delhi in 1940 were attacked, too. The Muslim League formed squads to beat up patriotic volunteers who were executing different tasks connected with the Conference. Many of the volunteers were seriously injured in these attacks.<sup>467</sup> When Assam provincial Jamiat Ulama in observance of Hindustan Day was holding a meeting at Sylhet it was attacked by the Muslim Leaguers. Some Jamiat leaders were injured due to heavy brickbating. Despite this attack a resolution disapproving of the Partition scheme was passed by the meeting.<sup>468</sup> At Amritsar the Muslim League cadres did not allow an anti-Muslim League meeting at Sheikh Khair Din’s mosque after Friday prayers.<sup>469</sup>

Maulana Hifzur Rehman, General Secretary, All-India Jamiat Ulama-e-Hind, reacting to violence unleashed by the Muslim League cadres on the patriotic Muslims said:

During the tours I have been reading details of the disgraceful and derogatory attitude of the responsible Muslim League leaders towards the President of the Jamiat Ulama, Hazrat Maulana Hussain Ahmad Madani. These highly provocative demonstrations are almost surpassing the limits of decency and toleration. In view of the extremely deep feelings growing among the Muslims, I, as Secretary of the Jamiat-Ulama with full sense of responsibility beg to warn Mr. Jinnah and the Muslim League High Command that unless they take care to improve attitude under their influences and revert to Islamic ways of civil manners immediately they and they alone will be held responsible for the consequences.<sup>470</sup>

He also asked the British Government to take appropriate measures against the "hooliganism indulged in by followers and supporters of Muslim League against the nationalist Muslims."<sup>471</sup> But these requests went unheeded.

The Muslim Leaguers also attempted to burn the central office of Jamiat Ulama-e-Hind in late August 1946 at Delhi. Three young men were reported to have set upon the guard who was asleep, tied him, hand and foot, removed the cash and other articles of value and attempted to set fire to the office. It was reported that about a week ago an anonymous letter was received by Maulana Ahmad Sayeed, vice-president, All India Jamiat Ulama-e-Hind, warning him and other Jamiat leaders that if they did not come into the Muslim League fold their life would be in danger and their office would be set on fire too.<sup>472</sup>

In Bengal, the car in which noted patriotic Muslim leader Syed Jalaluddin Hashemy, ex-Deputy Speaker of the Bengal Legislative Assembly, was proceeding on an election campaign was waylaid and badly damaged on Friday by persons shouting Muslim League slogans. Hashemy demanding protection sent the following telegram to the Governor of Bengal: "Muslim Leaguers damaged my car badly. Hooligans prevented me proceeding to address meeting. Immediate protection, freedom of speech and fair election prayed."<sup>473</sup>

In Sind, Moula Bux, patriotic Muslim member of the Assembly and brother of the deceased Allah Bakhsh was attacked by League supporters while the latter was leaving the Assembly premises.<sup>474</sup>

Bengal witnessed large number of attacks on patriotic Muslims. Prominent Muslim leaders from Bengal namely, Maulvi Shamsuddin Ahmad, former Minister of Bengal and Secretary of the Muslim Parliamentary Board, Bengal, Professor Humayun Kabir, Syed Badruddoza, M.L.A., former Mayor of Calcutta and Secretary of the Progressive Parliamentary Party, Bengal, Maulana Ahmad Ali, President, Muslim Majlis, Khan Bahadur Mohammad Jan, M.L.C., Secretary, Muslim Majlis, Maulana Manruzzaman M.L.A. and Maulana Abdul Razzaque, M.L.A. condemned the rising incidents of hooliganism of Muslim League cadres in Bengal.<sup>475</sup>

During 1946-47 Muslim League became very aggressive against patriotic Muslims. It was not safe for them to travel by train as they were attacked while travelling. Once while Azad and Saifuddin Kitchlew were travelling together from Amritsar to Lahore, the Leaguers attacked them in which Azad got seriously hurt.<sup>476</sup>

Khan Abdul Ghaffar Khan referring to the incidents of violence unleashed by the Muslim League in the NWF Province wrote in July 1947:

The Muslim Leaguers are daily taking out processions, raising highly objectionable slogans. They call us *kafirs* (infidels) and resort to abusive language. I have been personally hooted...Another matter which is causing serious concern to us is the presence in our province of a large number of Punjabis who openly incite people to violence. Not only that, they have also gone to the length of suggesting in public meetings that the top leaders of the Red Shirts should be done away with. They also proclaim openly that after Pakistan has been established...all of them who are called traitors will be hanged.<sup>477</sup>

Earlier a murderous attack was made on Saifuddin Kitchlew on March 5, 1937 by Muslim Leaguers when he was visiting city of Multan (now in Pakistan). His host, a renowned businessman of the city, Kalyan Das was murdered in this attack. Kitchlew was seriously injured and his life was saved due to timely arrival of

some sympathisers and army. The attackers wanted Kitchlew to sign a pledge in favour of Muslim League. Kitchlew was subsequently flown to Amritsar.<sup>478</sup>

The Muslim League cadres did not hesitate even killing opponents. Momin Conference had its volunteer force known as Momin Scouts. One of its active members, Abdullah was killed by Muslim Leaguers at Kanpur during 1938 elections.<sup>479</sup> In Kashmir a river procession in honour of Maulana Azad, Khan Abdul Ghaffar Khan and Pandit Jawaharlal Nehru was taken out by the National Conference with the permission of the District Magistrate. In a part of the city adherents of the Muslim Conference (Muslim League allies) started throwing stones on the procession in which several persons were seriously injured. One injured person belonging to the National Conference subsequently died in hospital.<sup>480</sup>

Ataullah Khan, nephew of Khan Abdul Ghaffar Khan's wife, his servant and friends were killed by Muslim Leaguers when the former raised objection to some of the utterances in a Muslim League meeting in a mosque at a village in NWF Province. One Kirman Khan, a prominent Leaguer, was arrested for firing.<sup>481</sup> The Muslim League supporters attacked a meeting of Khaksars, on the parade ground in Kanpur in which a Khakasars was killed.<sup>482</sup>

Abdur Rahiman, the relentless opponent to the politics of Muslim League and scheme of Pakistan in Kerala, was violently attacked innumerable times by the Muslim League goons, many times murderous attacks in league with the connivance of Rightist in the Kerala Congress. One such attack on October 30, 1945, at Thalassery, was reported by a leading Malayalam paper, Mathrubhumi, in the following words:

As the car carrying the leaders was moving through the crowd, there were efforts to don Abdur Rahiman with black ribbon but it failed..Soon stones were hurled from various sides aimed at him, and some opponents made an effort to beat him up with heavy logs, causing a skirmish between the two groups. A sharp knife was also thrown at Muhammad Abdur Rahiman from the crowd..<sup>483</sup>

The aggressive anti-Muslim campaign by individuals and organisations created a series of organisations like the Muslim League were the result of the cost of patriotic Muslims. The Hindu Congress opposed any attempt for political unity between Hindus and Muslims. Balakrishna Shivram Moonje (1872-1948), a prominent leader of Hindu Mahasabha as well as Congress, declared that wasting time on Hindu-Muslim unity, the need was to organise Hindus and impart military training. He advocated the formation of Ram Senas through which the protection of the interests of the Hindus could be ensured. Once the Hindus were organised the question of Hindu-Muslim unity would become irrelevant.<sup>484</sup> By this he meant that turning into a mighty aggressive force would be a boon to any minority.

Moonje went to the extent of declaring that,

The Hindu nationalism is the only nationalism that stands for Hindu rule and Hindu kingdom. To the Hindu Mahasabha rightly believes that violence is the only weapon.<sup>485</sup>

Thus for Moonje Hindus were the only people who had rights over India. V. D. Savarkar delivering the address at Bhagalpur session of Hindu Mahasabha warned that they must learn to live like a minority.<sup>486</sup> He said Hindustan belonged to Hindus only as they were the overwhelming majority and Muslims "must receive whatever reasonable safeguards other minorities were offered."<sup>487</sup>

According to Savarkar only Hindus formed the nation since they hailed from the same Aryan race and shared a common civilisation and adored 'Hindustan' as their Motherland and Holyland. Muslims and Christians remained alien to the nationhood because they did not assimilate into the Hindu heritage or adopt Hindu religion. According to his argument,

Christians and Mohamedan [*sic*] communities, who were but very recently Hindus and in majority of cases had been at least in their first generation most willing denizens of their new fold, claim though they might a common fatherland, and an almost pure Hindu blood and parentage with us cannot be recognised as Hindus; as since their adoption of the new cult they had ceased to own Hindu Sanskriti [culture] as a whole. They belong, or feel that they belong, to a cultural unit altogether different from the Hindu one. Their heroes and their hero-worship their fairs and their festivals, their ideals and their outlook on life, have now ceased to be common with ours.<sup>488</sup>

Moonje and Savarkar did not spare even patriotic Muslims and regarded them as part of communal Muslims. According to Moonje, Muslims masquerading as patriotic Muslims were basically Muslim communalists, who were trying to infiltrate the Congress in large numbers in order to exert pressure from within.<sup>489</sup> Savarkar branded patriotic Muslims who had organised anti-Pakistan Azad Muslim Conference in 1940 "as mercenaries demanding their pound of flesh."<sup>490</sup> Commenting on the Azad Muslim Conference, Savarkar stated he could not find any noticeable difference between the demands put forth by Jinnah on behalf of the Muslim League and those contained in the speeches and resolutions passed at the Azad Muslim Conference at Delhi.<sup>491</sup>

Interestingly, Savarkar concurred with the Muslim League on the issue of Two-Nation theory. While delivering presidential address at the 19th Hindu Mahasabha session at Ahmedabd in 1937, Savarkar unequivocally declared:

As it is, there are two antagonistic nations living side by side in India, several infantile politicians commit the serious mistake in supposing that India is already welded into a harmonious nation, or that it could be welded thus for the mere wish to do so. These were well meaning but unthinking friends taking their dreams for realities. That is why they are impatient of communal tangles and attribute them to communal organisations. But the solid fact is that the so-called communal questions are but a legacy handed down to us by centuries of cultural, religious and national antagonism between the Hindus and Muslims...Let us bravely face unpleasant facts as they are. India cannot be assumed today to be a unitarian and homogenous nation, but on the contrary there are

two nations in the main: the Hindus and the Muslims, in India.<sup>492</sup>

This kind of propaganda by the Hindu communalists made the job of the Muslim League easier. A contemporary renowned leader, B. R. Ambedkar warned that this kind of rhetoric of Hindu communalists was “creating a most dangerous situation for safety and security of India.”<sup>493</sup> Ambedkar wrote that danger of breaking up of India was not far off as,

Mr. Savarkar will not allow the Muslim nation to be co-equal in authority with the Hindu nation. He wants the Hindu nation to be the dominant nation and the Muslim nation to be subservient one. Why Mr. Savarkar, after sowing the seed of enmity between Hindu nation and Muslim nation should want that they should live under one constitution and occupy one country, is difficult to explain.<sup>494</sup>

Muslim intelligentsia sympathetic to Muslim League was naturally alarmed and conveyed the message to common Muslim that their religion and community was under attack. Congress and patriotic Muslims seemed to be no match to Hindutva propaganda as many of the attackers happened to be Congress leaders. The way Hindutva organisations were openly denigrating Islam and Muslims was aptly expressed in a verse by Zafar Ali Khan, which appeared in 1942.

*Sangathanion ke dil mae yehee ek khwahish hae  
keh Muslamaan kee iss desh mae hasti na rahe.*  
[The only wish Hindu Mahasabhites have is  
Muslims should not exist in this country.]

*Rab-e-K'aba kaa jahan naam liya jaata ho  
Kishwar-e-Hind mae essee koi basti naa rahe.*  
[The place where God of Mecca is worshipped,  
No such locality should exist in the land of India]<sup>495</sup>

Savarkar claimed that Hindu was a synonym for an Indian while Moonje declared that a nation must have only one religion, one language and one culture. It naturally became a crucial issue for common Muslims. Their identity was under attack. As against this the Muslims had no alternative but to seek an escape from Hindu domination—political, cultural, religious and social—by raising the

cry of a separate nation. According to Rammanohar Lohia, the Hindutva organisations through their high-pitched anti-Muslim propaganda prepared ground for helping the Muslim League to gain popularity among the Muslims as saviour of the community. The Hindu communalist who shouted loudest for *Akhand* or united Bharat,

helped Britain and the Muslim League Partition the country... They did nothing whatever, to bring the Muslim close to the Hindu within a single nation. They did almost everything to estrange them from each other. Such estrangement is the root cause of Partition.<sup>496</sup>

Both the Muslim League and the Hindutva camp instead of fighting the British rulers created a situation in which it was a fight between Islam and Hinduism. It was the period when the Hindutva camp produced two highly controversial books titled *Hindutva* (by V. D. Savarkar in 1923) and *We or Our Nationhood Defined* (by M. S. Golwalkar in 1939). These two books declared Muslims and Christians as “foreigners” who deserved no rights in the holy land of Hindus.<sup>497</sup> Both these books which played an aggressive role in fracturing united Indian nationalism have been discussed in detail in the Chapter 3.

In such a scenario patriotic Muslims were relegated to secondary position. It became difficult for saner ideas to be attractive in the face of the aggressive polarizing, competitive politics of both Hindu and Muslim communalists.

### Congress Vacillation and Betrayal

Congress’s attitude towards the politics of patriotic Muslims, who were often referred as Congress Muslims, went a long way in marginalising them. In the 1920s Congress worked hard to garner electoral support from Muslims. However, later,

they did not receive the strong ideological and political backing from the Congress. They were merely used on occasions, given decorative positions in the Congress hierarchy and loudly proclaimed as selfless and devoted leaders. At the same time, their point of view was often disregarded with undeserved

contempt...they were treated at best as bargaining counters; when not so, they could easily be stored in the deep freeze.<sup>498</sup>

Patriotic Muslim organisations like Jamiat Ulama-e-Hind and Majlis-e-Ahrar were often regarded as communal organisations by an influential section of the Congress leadership. Jivatram Bhagwandas Kripalani (1888–1982), secretary of Congress was invited to Lucknow session of Majlis-e-Ahrar in April 1937. He sent his regret saying that he was sick, but added that even if he was fine he would not have attended it as Ahrar was a communal organisation. According to him, it was not only Ahrar, but all patriotic Muslim organisations were communal. He held this opinion despite the fact that these very ‘communal’ organisations were always with Congress and helped it to grow among Muslims.<sup>499</sup> According to Maulana Habeebur Rahman,

Hindu Congress leaders of Punjab treated Ahrars as great danger. Dr Gopichand Narang's group, specially, attempted to stop entry of Ahrars in Congress. Therefore, when it came to choose delegates for Karachi session, Hindu Congressmen, which included top leaders, left no stone unturned to see that Ahrar leaders and members were not chosen as delegates...Ahrar leaders could participate as observers only.<sup>500</sup>

Leading Muslim patriot and Ahrar leader Habeebur Rahman, perturbed by the Congress leadership entering into dialogue with communal Muslims, commented that when it came to demand work and sacrifice, patriotic Muslims were needed. However, when it came to enter into dialogue and agreement the pro-British Muslims were chosen. The result was that those Muslims who were treated as true representatives of Muslims by the British, Congress too, by entering into dialogues with the same Muslims made them as true representatives of Muslims.<sup>501</sup>

Untouchability towards Muslims rampant among a section of leading Congress leaders also did not led the patriotic Muslims enjoy a respectful status as they were treated at *malechas*.

M. A. Ansari, narrating one such incident to Habeebur Rahman, told that,

During Gandhi-Irwin talk all Congress members [of CWC] stayed at my bungalow [at Darya Ganj]. Non-vegetarian members used to

eat with me at the same dining table whereas vegetarian members were staying in those rooms of the bungalow which faced Jamuna river. Food for them used to be cooked in my kitchen and served in their rooms. The vegetarian members of CWC used to collect this food in buckets and throw the same in Jamuna with the help of servants, and used to consume food which was sent by Chandiwala.<sup>502</sup>

A well-known Ahrar leader from Punjab who was in jail with renowned Congress leader Madan Mohan Malviya narrated how Malviya followed a strict regime of Casteism.

I have been with Malviyaji in Delhi jail. He was kind and considerate but awfully tough a Brahman [sic]. What to speak of a Musalman he would not like to see even a shadow of a Hindu in his dining place.<sup>503</sup>

Casteism was rampant among pre-Partition Congress as we will find in the following narrative of Jalil Abbasi also who was expelled from the AMU for opposing Partition and Muslim League supporters at the university. Not disheartened by his expulsion he decided to work full time for the freedom of the country. During this period, he and his friend Chuni Lal, another Congress activist, reached Hamirpur (in U.P.) to work for Congress candidate in a bye-election. What happened there has been told by Abbasi in the following words:

We reached the house of the president of district Congress committee. I do not remember his name, but he believed in Untouchability. When we had finished our food, Chuni Lal gathered his *thali* [plate] and mine for washing. He had only mixed both the *thalis* that the president shouted, '*sab bharasht ho gayaa*' [all polluted]. He started rebuking Chuni Lal, who retorted shouting at him, that persons like him were stopping Muslims from joining Congress.<sup>504</sup>

Patriotic Muslims had another genuine grievance that Gandhi gave undue importance to Jinnah. According to Maulana Azad, Gandhi's approach to Jinnah after 1943 was a "great political blunder". It gave a new and added importance to Jinnah which he later exploited fully. According to Azad,

Jinnah had lost much of his political importance after he left the

Congress in 1920s. It was largely due to Gandhiji's acts of commission and omission that Jinnah regained his importance in Indian political life. In fact, it is doubtful if Jinnah could have ever achieved supremacy but for Gandhiji's attitude. Large sections of Muslims were doubtful about Mr. Jinnah and his policy but when they found that Gandhiji was continually running after him and entreating him, many of them developed a new respect for Jinnah. They also thought that Jinnah was perhaps the best man for getting advantageous terms in the communal settlement.<sup>505</sup>

In fact it was Gandhi who first gave currency to the title *Qaid-i-Azam*, or great leader, as applied to Jinnah. According to Azad,

Gandhiji had in his camp a foolish but well intentioned woman called Amtus Salam. She had seen in some Urdu papers a reference to Jinnah as *Qaid-i-Azam*. When Gandhiji was writing to Jinnah asking for an interview, she told him that the Urdu papers called Jinnah *Qaid-i-Azam* and he should use the same form of address. Without pausing to consider the implications of his action, Gandhiji addressed Jinnah as *Qaid-i-Azam*. This letter was soon after published in the press. When Indian Muslims saw that Gandhiji also addressed Jinnah as *Qaid-i-Azam*, they felt that he must really be so.<sup>506</sup>

Patriotic Muslims believed that Gandhi was sympathetic to Jinnah and did not understand his Machiavellian politics. Protesting against this attitude of Gandhi, Habeebur Rahman wrote him a letter (August 14, 1945) which read:

Yesterday, I read your statement. You are again ready to give Pakistan to Jinnah. The fact is that since Jinnah is a Gujarati, you love him and cannot forget him. You want to see him victorious despite his being wrong. This kind of gentle behavior has strengthened the reactionary forces. Since Muslim League has passed Pakistan resolution you have been saying that if Muslims want it they could be given Pakistan.<sup>507</sup>

Renowned Kerala patriotic Muslim, Abdur Rahiman was also critical about Gandhi entering into talks with Jinnah on future of India, treating the latter as representative of Muslims. In an interview he said:

I think it is wrong on part of Gandhi to meet Jinnah to discuss the question of Pakistan. How can these two leaders from Gujarat

discuss what affects the future of the entire country, the people of all other states.<sup>508</sup>

The patriotic Muslims felt humiliated and their credibility among Muslims diminished when Congress decided to negotiate with their Muslim rivals on issues critically fundamental to patriotic Muslims. When Gandhi conveyed his willingness to compromise on the issue of separate electorates (patriotic Muslims stood for joint electorates and adult suffrage) A. M. Khwaja, a prominent nationalist Muslim leader indignantly wrote a letter to Gandhi on March 12, 1931 which read,

It means that you are prepared to surrender the Congress Muslims who have fought the battles of the country side by side with you to those Mussalmans who have done nothing except for themselves, their seats, their posts, their salaries and their lunches and dinners at the Government Houses. So far they (Congress Muslims) have fought against the Government and against the self-seekers of their own community...If they are overthrown overboard by the Congress or by you, they must either clear out of the field altogether or must henceforth fight against the Congress.<sup>509</sup>

Another great Muslim patriot Khan Abdul Ghaffar Khan (known as "Frontier Gandhi") told Gandhi in June 1947,

We Pakhtuns stood by you and had undergone great sacrifices for attaining freedom. But you have now deserted us and thrown us to the wolves...The decision about Partition and referendum in the Frontier Province was taken by the High Command [Congress] without consulting us...Sardar Patel and Rajgopalachari were in favour of Partition and holding referendum in our province. Sardar said I was worrying over nothing. Maulana Azad was sitting near me. Noticing my dejection he said to me, 'you should now join the Muslim League'. It pained me to find how little these companions of ours had understood what we had stood for and fought for all these years.<sup>510</sup>

With Congress suddenly agreeing to Partition, patriotic Muslims felt cheated. Saifuddin Kitchlew, a prominent patriotic Muslim and president of the Punjab Provincial Congress Committee, reacting to the Congress decision of accepting Partition of India echoed the sentiment of almost all patriotic Muslims when he said that he and

others like him “who spent a whole life-time fighting for nationalism could not now see that very nationalism go to pieces.”<sup>511</sup>

The cause of the patriotic Muslims also suffered due to “epidemic of death” to quote Humayun Kabir. The sudden death of Hakim Ajmal Khan and Dr M. A. Ansari in 1928 and 1936 respectively and then murder of Allah Bakhsh in 1943 meant disappearing of the stalwarts in the thick of the struggle. The greatest loss was murder of Allah Bakhsh who was a charismatic leader who had all India appeal. With his death the Muslims against Partition lost the leader who had become the cornerstone of the whole movement.<sup>512</sup>

<sup>442</sup> Ludhianvi, Azeedur Rahman, *Raees-ul-Abrar Maulana Habeebur Rahman Ludhianvi aur Hindustan ki Jang-e-Azadi*, Talimi Samaji Markaz, Delhi, 1961, pp. 148-149.

<sup>443</sup> Ansari in a letter to Shaukatullah Ansari cited in Hasan, Mushirul (ed.), *Muslims and the Congress: Select Correspondence of Dr. M. A. Ansari 1912-1935*, Manohar, Delhi, 1979, p. 129.

<sup>444</sup> Azad, Maulana Abul Kalam, *India Wins Freedom*, Orient Blackswan, Delhi, 2012, pp. 55-56.

<sup>445</sup> Mansergh, Nicholas, (ed.), *Transfer of Power in India, 1942-47: The Cabinet Mission, March 23-June 29, 1946, v. 7, (Constitutional Relations Between Britain & India)*, Her Majesty's Stationery Office Books, London, 1977, pp. 286-87.

<sup>446</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 957.

<sup>447</sup> Shaikh, Farzana, *Making Sense of Pakistan*, Hurst & Co, London, 2009, pp. 39-40.

<sup>448</sup> Talbot, Ian, *Freedom Cry: The Popular Dimension in the Pakistan Movement and Pakistan Experience in North-West India*, OUP, Karachi, 1996, pp. 69-70.

<sup>449</sup> Cited in Adarawi, Aseer, *Tebreek-e-Azadi aur Musalman*, Darul Maualefeen, Deoband, 2000 (6<sup>th</sup> edition), p. 341.

<sup>450</sup> Based on interview of his son, Manzoor Ahmed. Also see Adrawi, Aseer, *Tebreek-e-Azadi aur Musalman*, Darul Maualefeen, Deoband, 2000 (6<sup>th</sup> edition), pp. 339-40.

<sup>451</sup> Ansari, Ashfaque Hussain (ed.), *Momin Conference kee Dastavezi Tareekh*, Momin Media, Delhi, 2000, p. 371.

<sup>452</sup> Ludhianvi, Azeedur Rahman, *Raees-ul-Abrar Maulana Habeebur Rahman Ludhianvi aur Hindustan ki Jang-e-Azadi*, Talimi Samaji Markaz, Delhi, 1961, p. 198.

<sup>453</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 267.

<sup>454</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 265.

- 455 *Ibid.*, p. 278.
- 456 Moon, Penderel (ed.), *Wavell: The Viceroy's Journal*, OUP, London, 1973, p. 257.
- 457 Mansergh, Nicholas, (ed.), *Transfer of Power in India, 1942-47: The Cabinet Mission, March 23-June 29, 1946, v. 7, (Constitutional Relations Between Britain & India)*, Her Majesty's Stationery Office Books, London, 1977, p. 17.
- 458 *Ibid.*, p. 971.
- 459 *Ibid.*, p. 1061.
- 460 *Ibid.*, p. 1072.
- 461 *The Bombay Chronicle*, July 13, 1940.
- 462 ML leader cited in Urdu Daily *Awadh Akhbar*, Lucknow, July 24, 1931.
- 463 Cited in Urdu Daily *Awadh Akhbar*, Lucknow January 26, 1942.
- 464 *The Bombay Chronicle*, June 18, 1945.
- 465 *Ibid.*, October 21, 1945.
- 466 *Ibid.*
- 467 Hindi daily *Hindustan*, April 23, 1940
- 468 *The Times of India*, April 20, 1940. A meeting organized by Ahrars at Jhansi (now in Uttar Pradesh) against scheme of Pakistan was attacked by members of Muslim League. *The Bombay Chronicle*, April 26, 1940.
- 469 *The Tribune*, April 21, 1940.
- 470 *The Bombay Chronicle*, October 21, 1945.
- 471 *Ibid.*
- 472 *Ibid.*, August 27, 1946.
- 473 *Ibid.*, December 11, 1945.
- 474 *Ibid.*, March 30, 1946.
- 475 *Ibid.*, December 5, 1945.
- 476 Kitchlew, Taufeeque, *Saifuddin Kitchlew: Jalianwala Bagh kaa Hero*, NBT, 1987, p. 99.
- 477 Khan, Abdul Ghaffar Khan, *Words of Freedom: Ideas of a Nation*, Penguin, Delhi, 2010, pp. 55-6.
- 478 *The Tribune*, March 14, 1947.
- 479 Sajjad, Ahmed, *Banda-e-Momin kaa Haath yaa Tarikh All India Momin Conference (Sawanh-e-Umri Ali Husain Aasim Bihari)*, Markaz-e-Adab-o-Science, Ranchi, 2011, p. N.
- 480 *The Bombay Chronicle*, August 3, 1945.
- 481 *Ibid.*, June 11, 1946.
- 482 *Ibid.*, October 21, 1945.
- 483 Cited in Chekkutty, NP, *Muhammad Abdurahaman*, NBT, Delhi, pp. 119-20.
- 484 *The Hindustan Times*, May 1, 1940.
- 485 *The Bombay Chronicle*, December 26, 1940.
- 486 *Ibid.*, December 25, 1941.
- 487 *Ibid.*, December 30, 1942.
- 488 Savarkar, V. D., *Hindutva*, V. V. Kelkar, Nagpur, 1923, p. 88.
- 489 Moonje to Jayakar, July 31, 1926, Moonje Diaries, National Library, Kolkata.

- <sup>490</sup> *The Hindustan Times*, May 3, 1940.
- <sup>491</sup> *The Bombay Chronicle*, May 6, 1940.
- <sup>492</sup> Savarkar cited in Savarkar, V. D., *Samagra Savarkar Wangmaya: Hindu Rashtra Darshan*, vol. 6, Maharashtra Prantik Hindusabha, Poona, 1963, p. 296.
- <sup>493</sup> Ambedkar, B. R., *Pakistan or the Partition of India*, Government of Maharashtra, Bombay, 1990 (reprint of 1946 edition), p. 144.
- <sup>494</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 142.
- <sup>495</sup> *Madina*, Bijnor, August 13, 1942.
- <sup>496</sup> Lohia, Rammanohar, *Guilty Men of India's Partition*, BR Publishing, Delhi, 2012, p. 2.
- <sup>497</sup> See Islam, Shamsul's *Savarkar: Myths and Facts*, Media House, Delhi, 2008 and *Golwalkar's We or Our Nationhood Defined*, Pharos Media, Delhi, 2011.
- <sup>498</sup> Hasan, Mushirul, M. A. Ansari: *Gandhi's Infallible Guide*, Manohar, Delhi, 2010, pp. 223-4.
- <sup>499</sup> Ludhianvi, Azeezur Rahman, *Raees-ul-Abrar Maulana Habeebur Rahman Ludhianvi aur Hindustan ki Jang-e-Azadi*, Talimi Samaji Markaz, Delhi, 1961, p. 186.
- <sup>500</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 146-7.
- <sup>501</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 172.
- <sup>502</sup> Cited in Ludhianvi, Azeezur Rahman, *Raees-ul-Abrar Maulana Habeebur Rahman Ludhianvi aur Hindustan ki Jang-e-Azadi*, Talimi Samaji Markaz, Delhi, 1961 pp. 140-1
- <sup>503</sup> Haq, Afzal, *Pakistan and Untouchability*, Maktab-e-Urdu, Lahore, 1941, p. 126.
- <sup>504</sup> Abbasi, Qazi Jaleel, *Kiya Din Tha*, Khusro Kitab Ghar, Delhi, 1985, p. 57.
- <sup>505</sup> Azad, Maulana Abul Kalam, *India Wins Freedom*, Orient Blackswan, Delhi, 2012, pp. 96-7.
- <sup>506</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 97.
- <sup>507</sup> Ludhianvi, Azeezur Rahman, *Raees-ul-Abrar Maulana Habeebur Rahman Ludhianvi aur Hindustan ki Jang-e-Azadi*, Talimi Samaji Markaz, Delhi, 1961, p. 263.
- <sup>508</sup> Cited in Chekkutty, NP, *Muhammad Abdurahaman*, NBT, Delhi, pp. 118.
- <sup>509</sup> *The Bombay Chronicle*, April 21, 1931.
- <sup>510</sup> Khan, Abdul Ghaffar Khan, *Words of Freedom: Ideas of a Nation*, Penguin, Delhi, 2010, pp. 41-42.
- <sup>511</sup> *The Hindu*, Madras, June 16, 1947.
- <sup>512</sup> Humayun, Kabir, *Muslim Politics 1906-42*, Gupta, Rahman & Gupta, Calcutta, 1943, p. 9.

## Conclusion

---

The fact that patriotic Muslims failed in their quest to ensure that India was not divided marks a turning point in the history of South Asia. Realistically speaking, they could not but have failed given that they were against all three of the dominant forces of the time—the British, the Congress and the Muslim League. Though we still do not know exactly what percentage of Muslims was opposed to Partition, they were nowhere near as organised or as well armed as these forces and they could not have won. It's worth reiterating that the nail in the coffin for patriotic Muslims was the decision of Congress to negotiate with the Muslim League as the only representative of Indian Muslims thus falling into the British trap. In doing so they wrote patriotic Muslims out of the story completely.

One could have anticipated the scenario that Muslims who were anti-Muslim League would receive no attention in Pakistan. After all, Jinnah and the Muslim League founded that nation and are revered in the national mythology. What they stood for as believers in the Two-Nation theory—a homeland for Muslims—was diametrically opposite to what patriotic Muslims stood for—one homeland for everyone.

Yet even here in India, where notions of secularism and pluralism were preached from the early days of independence, the legacy of the patriotic Muslims is all but forgotten. Hardly any patriotic Muslims are part of the pantheon of freedom fighters as taught in the history books. Those who are mentioned were closely allied with the Congress party; it is as if the wide ideological range of patriotic Muslims that we have discussed here (from independent Muslims to Communist Muslims and Wahabi Muslims) could all be subsumed by one category—a small branch of the Congress Party.

As if it was not enough, the worst happened when BJP government led Atal Bihari Vajpayee decided to put up a portrait of Hindutva icon, V.D. Savarkar in the Central Hall of the Indian parliament in 2003.<sup>513</sup> Savarkar is the same person who believed in the Two-Nation theory, opposed anti-colonial Indian freedom

movement vehemently and shockingly ran coalition governments with Muslim League in 1942.

How critical the issue of survival of the democratic, secular Indian polity has become can be gauged by going through the interview of Narendra Modi which he gave to two Reuters journalists, Ross Colvin and Sruthi Gottipati, on July 12, 2013, as chief minister of Gujarat. He described himself as a “Hindu nationalist.”<sup>514</sup> It was less than a year before when he became the prime minister of India in March 2014. It was first time in the history of independent India that a high-ranking constitutional office holder declared himself as a “Hindu nationalist.” It must be noted that the term originated in a specific historical context during India’s freedom struggle against the British. While Indian freedom struggle stood for an all-inclusive democratic, secular, free India, “Muslim nationalists”, under the banner of the Muslim League, and the “Hindu nationalists”, under the banners of the Hindu Mahasabha and the RSS, opposed it, claiming that Hindus and Muslims were two different nations. These Hindu and Muslim ‘nationalists’ joined hands with the colonial masters in order to thwart the freedom struggle so that they could have a theocratic state of their choice, “Hindusthan” or Hindu Rashtra and Pakistan, or Islamic state, respectively. Modi’s categorisation of himself as “Hindu nationalist” also means that India is not one nation but an amalgamation of Muslim, Sikh, Christian, Jain and Buddhist nations, thus burying the concept of Indian nationalism.

The historical revisionism has led to dangerous situations on both (now all three) sides of the border. In the case of Pakistan, the fact that all role models are communalists has led to a lack of diversity in public discourse. One cannot easily talk of the plight of minority communities (Muslims, Dalits, Christians and even Ahmadis and Shia Muslims) without being accused of being anti-national. This is so even at the best of times, and much worse now given the recent Talibanisation of the Pakistani discourse.

Bangladesh has gone a similar route, though perhaps less advanced on the road to Islamic bigotry than Pakistan. The only saving grace is that theoretically Bangladesh remains committed to an all-inclusive nation. However, religious bigotry is playing havoc with the secular fabric. The secular organisations and individuals

are being bombed and butchered, thus being annihilated in a systematic manner. Within a span of few months secular intellectuals namely Ahmad Rajib Haider, Avijit Roy, Washiqur Rahman and Ananta Bijoy Das were hacked to death in full public view. The bloodbath continues without any respite.

If the situation is sad in Pakistan and Bangladesh, it is much sadder in India. Despite our commitment to a democratic-secular state, Two-Nation theory continues to raise its ugly head. The RSS, whose child Bharatiya Janata Party is ruling the country, is engaged in a nationwide conversion campaign called "ghar wapsi", or home coming, which aims at converting all non-Hindus, especially Muslims and Christians, to Hinduism; the only religion to be allowed to exist in the country. All this while simultaneously seeking to pass laws that would reduce or eliminate one's right to change one's religion. (The irony of campaigning against conversion while simultaneously organising mass conversions seems to be lost on them.)

One would be tempted to dismiss this as foolishness, were the stakes not so high. Every decade since the 1980s has seen at least one communal pogrom against minority communities. In the case of Muslim minority, a misunderstanding of history is part of the problem. Because some teach the notion that all Muslims sided with the Muslim League, others also teach that Muslims to this day remain threats to the state. The notion that all Muslims are actual or potential traitors has been allowed to foster by some governments and actively encouraged by others.

Aside from being wrong, this notion is overly simplistic. This vision of a secular and united India was shared by many people across all divisions of class, caste, and creed. And doubtless there were some from each category who opposed these and took the more narrow view that India belonged more to one community than to another; and there were even those who openly sided with the British. But one does not (or, at least most of us, do not) accuse all Rajputs of being anti-India even though many Rajput leaders sided with the British during the national liberation struggle.

Why is it then acceptable in some circles to accuse (or assume) that all Indian Muslims were in league with those who fought for the creation of Pakistan? The answer to this is two-fold. In the first

case, the story of patriotic Muslims such as Allah Bakhsh did not sit well with those who ruled the country after independence. It is much easier to tell a story that is oversimplification to the point of falsehood, that Jinnah and his Muslim League are to be blamed entirely for the creation of Pakistan. A story where the Congress Party tried its best to build a united front, but ultimately the forces of Hindutva were proven right by the treachery of Indian Muslims led by the Muslim League.

But the truth is a different story, one where Congress had the option to build a united front and chose instead to negotiate with communal forces, with the RSS (and its precursors) cheering the increasing polarisation between Hindus and Muslims that resulted (and that they helped bring about) in Partition. For this reason—because the truth is much less flattering to those in power—most people have no idea of the actual history.

Secondly, since late 1990s we have seen exponential rise of Hindutva forces. They have an open agenda which largely remains unchanged from the time of Partition. They see India as a Hindu state and will go to any lengths to ensure that it remains (or becomes) so. They claim that this is patriotism, but for any Indian who remembers the freedom struggle, their vision is anti-Indian. When one travels to a city that they have “cleansed”, for example Ahmedabad in Gujarat, one finds Muslims of different classes, cultures and sects living together in ghettos. Some of these ghettos are even called “mini-Pakistan”. The vision of Hindutva today is very much the same as that of the 1940’s Muslim League, not surprising given that former were the originators of the Two-Nation theory. Their treachery is no less foul for their being communal Hindus as opposed to communal Muslims.

Looking forward, one cannot help but feel a sense of doom. The Muslim Right has long been on the ascent in Pakistan and Bangladesh; one suspects that even their founders, Jinnah and Sheikh Mujibur-Rehman, would be horrified with the sectarian brutality on display. And with the ongoing rise of the Hindutva politics led by RSS in India, one fears that communal elements have won out on all sides of the Partitioned India.

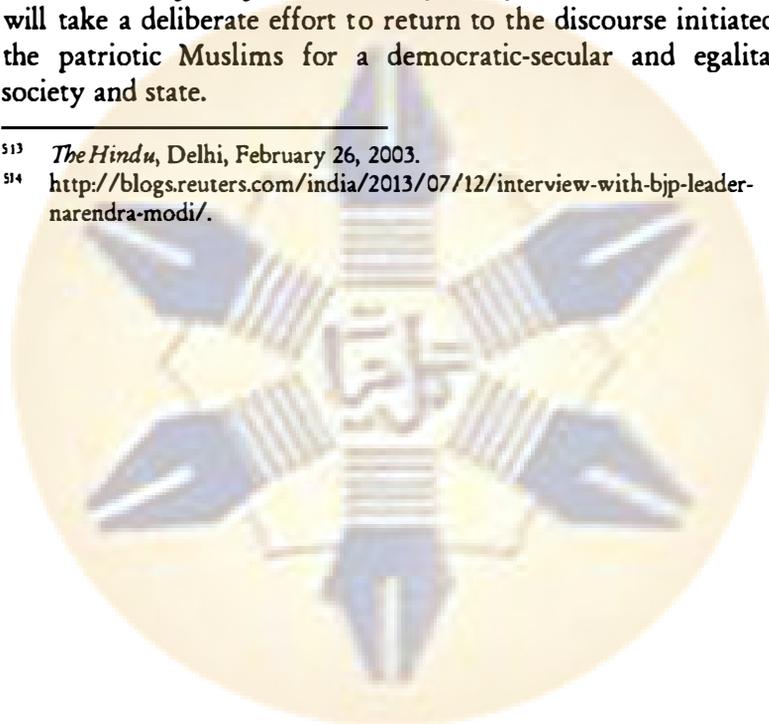
The Indian parliament should have honoured patriots like Allah Bakhsh by unveiling his portrait immediately after

independence. Symbolically, this gesture would have gone a long way to affirm belief in the united freedom struggle. On the contrary, shockingly, parliament walls bear a portrait of V. D. Savarkar. Our only hope is in remembering the stories of people like Allah Bakhsh and his companions and in hoping that our children (and their children) will continue to struggle for what they stood for—an India that respects all and excludes none. It is a vision that is perhaps further away today than ever. To realise it will take a deliberate effort to return to the discourse initiated by the patriotic Muslims for a democratic-secular and egalitarian society and state.

---

<sup>513</sup> *The Hindu*, Delhi, February 26, 2003.

<sup>514</sup> <http://blogs.reuters.com/india/2013/07/12/interview-with-bjp-leader-narendra-modi/>.





---

## Annexure

---

### Resolutions passed by Azad Muslim Conference, Delhi, April 1940

#### Goal of Indian Muslims is Complete Independence

This Conference, representative of Indian Muslims who desire to secure the fullest freedom of the country, consisting of delegates and representatives of every province, after having given its fullest and most careful consideration to all the vital questions affecting the interests of the Muslim Community and the country as a whole declares the following:

India will have geographical and political boundaries of an indivisible whole and as such is the common homeland of all the citizens irrespective of race or religion who are joint owners of its resources. All nooks and corners of the country contain hearths and homes of Muslims who cherish the historic eminence of their religion and culture which are dearer to them than their lives. From the national point of view every Muslim is an Indian. The common rights of all residents of the country and their responsibilities in every walk of life and in every sphere of human activity are the same. The Indian Muslim by virtue of these rights and responsibilities is unquestionably an Indian national and in every part of the country is entitled to equal privileges with that of every Indian national in every sphere of governmental, economic and other national activities and in public services. For that very reason Muslims own equal responsibilities with other Indians for striving and making sacrifices to achieve the country's independence. This is a self-evident proposition the truth of which no right-thinking Mussalman will question.

This Conference declares unequivocally and with all the emphasis at its command that the goal of Indian Muslims is complete independence along with protection of their religion and communal rights, and that they are anxious to attain this goal as early as possible. Inspired by this aim they have in the past made great sacrifices and are ever ready to make greater sacrifices.

The Conference unreservedly and strongly repudiates the baseless charge levelled against Indian Muslims by the agents of

British imperialism and others that they are an obstacle in the path of Indian freedom, and emphatically declares that the Muslims are fully alive to their responsibilities and consider it inconsistent with their traditions and derogatory to their honour to lag behind others in the struggle for independence.<sup>515</sup>

### **Muslims demand a Constituent Assembly elected on the basis of Adult Franchise**

It is the considered opinion of this Conference that the future constitution of India should be framed by a constituent assembly elected on the basis of adult suffrage. In that constitution the safeguards for protecting the rights and interests of Muslims should be determined by the Muslim members of the constituent assembly. The representatives of other communities or any foreign power shall have no right to interfere in that decision.<sup>516</sup>

### **Safeguarding the Rights of Muslims**

Whereas in the future constitution of India it would be essential in order to ensure stability of Government and preservation of security that every citizen and community should feel satisfied. This Conference considers it necessary that a scheme of safeguards as regards vital matters mentioned below should be prepared to the satisfaction of Muslims this Conference appoints a Board consisting of 27 persons. This Board should after the fullest investigation, consultation and consideration make its recommendation for submission to the next session of this Conference so that the Conference may utilize this recommendation as a means of securing a permanent national settlement to the communal question. This recommendation should be submitted within two months. The matters referred to the Board are the following:

- (1) Protection of Muslim culture, personal law and religious rights;
- (2) Political rights of Muslims and their protection;
- (3) the formation of future constitution to be non-unitary and federal with absolutely essential and unavoidable powers for the Federal Government; and
- (4) provision of safeguards will include economic, social and cultural rights of Muslims and their share in the public services.

The Board will be empowered to fill up any vacancy in a suitable manner. The Board will have the right to co-opt other members. It

will be empowered also to consult other Muslim; bodies and, if it considers necessary any responsible organisation in the country. The 27 members of the Board will be nominated by the president. The quorum for the meeting of the Board will be nine.

Since the safeguards of the communal rights of different communities will be determined in the constituent assembly referred to in the resolution, which this Conference has passed, this conference considers it necessary to declare that Muslim members of this constituent assembly will be elected by Muslims themselves.<sup>517</sup>

### **On Handloom Weaving Industry**

This Conference notes with regret the depressed state of handloom weaving industry and in order to encourage and stimulate this industry appeals to all Indians generally, and Muslims particularly, that they should only use cloth that is hand-woven.<sup>518</sup>

### **Opposing Muslim League Partition Scheme**

This Conference considers any scheme which divides India into two—a Hindu India and a Muslim India—as impracticable and harmful to the country's interest generally and those of Muslims in particular. This Conference is convinced that the inevitable result of such a scheme will be that obstacles will be created in the path of Indian freedom and British Imperialism will exploit it for its own purposes.<sup>519</sup>

### **Resolution on World War II**

This Conference is strongly of the opinion that the present European war is the outcome of the imperialist tendencies of the European nations. Moreover the treatment of subject nations by the British and French democracies themselves since this war has made it absolutely clear to India that even these democratic countries, in spite of their declaration to the contrary, have clearly shown up their imperialist nature by their refusal to recognise the right to independence and self-determination by India. A war of this nature is evidently contrary to the legitimate interests of the down-trodden poor masses of people.

This Conference is of the opinion that in this war the European Imperialist powers are making special effort to use the people in Islamic countries as tools to gain their own ends, as is evident from

the activities of these powers in Egypt, Morocco, Palestine and Syria.

In these circumstances this Conference is clearly of opinion that Muslims in India should remain neutral in this war and dissociate themselves from any support to imperialism but should help not only their own country but also other subject countries. They should fully participate in the struggle for freedom and be prepared to offer every kind of sacrifice.<sup>520</sup>

### Forward Policy in Waziristan Condemned

The Conference is deeply pained to note that the situation on the border of Waziristan has gone from bad to worse during the past year. The Conference is convinced that the Government's forward policy and the driving of strategic roads into Waziristan had long been responsible for the situation in Waziristan, and has resulted in a terrible waste of money and life and the sufferings of the independent Waziris. This Conference, therefore, condemns this policy and demands that the Khudai-Khidmatgars' conciliatory deputation should be allowed to go to Waziristan without delay.<sup>521</sup>

---

<sup>515</sup> *The Statesman*, April 29, 1940.

<sup>516</sup> *The Hindustan Times*, April 30, 1940.

<sup>517</sup> *The Statesman*, May 1, 1940.

<sup>518</sup> *The Hindustan Times*, May 1, 1940.

<sup>519</sup> *Ibid.*, April 30, 1940.

<sup>520</sup> *The Statesman*, May 1, 1940.

<sup>521</sup> *Ibid.*

# Bibliography

---

## English

- Adhikari, G., *Pakistan and National Unity*, PPH, Bombay, 1944.
- Advani, L. K., *My Country My Life*, Rupa, Delhi, 2008.
- Ahmad, Jamiluddin, *Is India One Nation?*, Muslim League AMU. Aligarh, nd.
- Ahmad, Khwaja Muhammad (ed.), *Moulana Muhammed Ali: A Great Freedom Fighter*, MMA Centenary Committee, Hyderabad, 1982.
- Ahmad, S. Hasan, *The Idea of Pakistan and Iqbal: A Disclaimer*, Khuda Baksh OP Library, Patna, 2003.
- Ahmed, Ishtiaq, *The Punjab Bloodied, Partitioned and Cleansed*, Rupa, Delhi, 2011.
- Ahmed, Ishtiaq, *Pakistan: The Garrison State, Origins, Evolution, Consequences (1947-2011)*, Oxford University Press, Karachi, 2013.
- Ahmed, Ishtiaq, *The Pakistan Military in Politics: Origins, Evolution, Consequences (1947-2011)*, New Delhi: Amaryllis, Delhi, 2013.
- Ahmed, Ishtiaq, *The Punjab Bloodied, Partitioned and Cleansed: Unravelling the 1947 Tragedy through Secret British Reports and First-Person Account*, Oxford University Press, Karachi, 2012.
- Ahmed, Ishtiaq, *The Politics of Religion in South and Southeast Asia* (ed.), Routledge, London, 2011.
- Ali, Choudhary Rahmat, *The Millat and her Minorities: Foundation of Haideristan for Muslims of Hindoostan*, The Haideristan National Movement, Cambridge, 1943.
- Ali, Choudhary Rahmat, *The Millat and Her Ten Nations: Foundation of the all Dinia Milli Movement*, The All-Dinia Milli Movement, Cambridge, 1944.
- Ali, Choudhary Rahmat, *The Millat and the Mission: Seven Commandments of Destiny for the "Seventh" Continent of Dinia*, The Pakistan National Movement, Cambridge, 1942.
- Ali, Mubarak, *Essays on the History of Sindh*, Fiction House, Lahore, 2005.
- Ali, Mubarak, *Historian's Disputes*, Fiction House, Lahore, 1998.
- Ambedkar, B. R., *Pakistan or the Partition of India*, Government of Maharashtra, Bombay, 1990 (First edition 1940).
- Ambedkar, B. R., *Ranade, Gandhi and Jinnah*, Bheem Publications, Jalandhar, nd).
- Amir, Safia, *Muslim Nationhood in India: Perception of Seven Eminent Thinkers*, Kanishka, Delhi, 2000.

- Anderson, Benedict, *Imagined Communities: Reflections On The Origin and Spread of Nationalism*, Verso, London, 1983.
- Anderson, Walter K., and Shridhar D. Damle, *The Brotherhood in Saffron: The Rashtriya Swayamsevak Sangh and Hindu Revivalism*, Vistaar, Delhi, 1987.
- Ansari, Shaukatullah, *Pakistan: The Problem of India*, Minerva, Lahore, 1944.
- Arsalan, Mehdi, and Janaki Rajan (eds.), *Communalism in India: Challenge and Response*, Manohar, Delhi, 1994.
- Ashraf, K. M., *Hindu Muslim Question and Our Freedom Struggle*, Sunrise, Delhi, 2005.
- Aurobindo, Sri, *On Nationalism*, Sri Aurobindo Ashram, Pondicherry, 1965.
- Azad, Maulana Abul Kalam, *Words of Freedom: Ideas of a Nation*, Penguin, Delhi, 2010.
- Azad, Maulana Abul Kalam, *India Wins Freedom*, Orient Blackswan, Delhi, 2012.
- Azad, Prithvi Singh, *The Legendry Crusader: An Autobiography*, Bhartiya Vidya Bhavan, Bombay, 1987.
- Bairathi, Shashi, *Communism and Nationalism in India*, Anamika, Delhi, 1987.
- Bal, Rabisankar (translated by Arunava Sinha), *Dozakhnama: Conversations in Hell*, Random House, Delhi, 2012.
- Bandyopadhyay, Sekhar, *From Plassey to Partition: A History of Modern India*, Orient Blackswan, Delhi, 2009.
- Banerji, A. C., *Two Nations: The Philosophy of Muslim Nationalism*, Concept, Delhi, 1981.
- Baruah, Sanjib (ed.), *Ethnonationalism in India: A Reader*, OUP, Delhi, 2012.
- Besant, Annie, *The Religious Problem in India*, Agam, Delhi: 1976, (first published in 1909).
- Bhatt, S. R., *The Problem of Hindu Muslim Conflict*, Navakarnataka, Bangalore, 1990.
- Bhavnani, Nandita, *The Making of Exile: Sindhi Hindus and the Partition of India*, Tranquebar, Delhi, 2014.
- Bonney, Richard, *Three Giants of South Asia: Gandhi, Ambedkar and Jinnah on Self-determination*, Media House, Delhi, 2004.
- Bose, A. N., *My Uncle Netaji*, Bhartiya Vidya Bhavan, Bombay, 1989.
- Brass, Paul, and Achin Vanaik, *Competing Nationalism in South Asia*, Orient Longman, Delhi, 2002.
- Brass, Paul, *Ethnicity and Nationalism: Theory and Comparison*, Sage, Delhi, 1991.

- Breuilly, John (ed.), *The Oxford Handbook of the History of Nationalism*, OUP, Oxford, 2013.
- Bright, Jagat S., *Frontier and its Gandhi*, Allied Indian Publishers, Lahore, nd.
- Bright, Jagat S., *India's nationalist No 1 Mr Allah Bux*, Hero Publications, Lahore, 1943.
- Butalia, Urvashi, *The Other Side of the Silence: Voices from the Partition of India*, Penguin, Delhi, 1998.
- Carter, Lionel (ed.), *Partition Observed; British Official Reports from South Asia 14 August–15 October 1947*, vol. 1, Manohar, Delhi, 2011.
- Carter, Lionel (ed.), *Partition Observed; British Official Reports from South Asia 16 October–31 December 1947*, vol. 2, Manohar, Delhi, 2011.
- Chakrabarty, Bidyut, *Politics of Accommodation and Confrontation: The Second Partition of Bengal*, NMM&L, Delhi, 2003.
- Chand, Tara, *History of the Freedom Movement in India*, vol. 3, GOI, Delhi, 1990.
- Chandra, Bipin, and Mridula Mukherjee, Aditya Mukherjee, K. N. Pannikar, Sucheta Mahajan, *India's Struggle for Independence*, Penguin, Delhi, 1989.
- Chandra, Bipin, *Essays on Colonialism*, Orient Longman, Delhi, 1999.
- Chatterjee, Bankimchandra, *Anandamath*, Abbey of Delight (English translation of Anandamath by Arabinda Das from Bengali), Bandna Das, Kolkata, 200.
- Chatterji, Joya, *The Spoils of Partition: Bengal and India, 1947-67*, Cambridge UP, Delhi, 2008.
- Chekkutty, NP, *Muhammad Abdurahaman*, NBT, Delhi.
- Chitranjan, *Facts about: RSS and Gandhi Murder-RSS and Freedom Movement-RSS and Communal Riots*, Suruchi, Delhi, nd.
- Chopra, V. D. (ed.), *Religious Fundamentalism in Asia*, Gyan, Delhi, 1994.
- Dayal, John, *Gujarat 2002: Untold And Retold Stories of The Hindutva Lab*, Media House, Delhi, 2003.
- Dayal, Rajeshwar, *A Life of Our Times*, Orient Longman, Delhi, 1998.
- Dhanki, J. S., *Lala Lajpat Rai and Indian Nationalism*, ABS, Jalandhar, 1990.
- Dodson, Michael S., *Orientalism, Empire, and National Culture: India 1770-1880*, Foundation Books, Delhi, 2010.
- Dutt, R. Palme, *World Politics 1918-1936*, Adhar Prakashan, Patna, 1961.
- Edib, Halide, *Inside India*, George Allen and Unwin, London, 1937.
- Farooqi, M., *Pakistan: Policies that Led to Break-up*, CPI, Delhi, 1972.
- Froerer, Peggy, *Religious Division and Social Conflict*, SSP, Delhi, 2007.

- Gandhi, M. K., *The Hindu-Muslim Unity*, Bhartiya Vidya Bhavan, Bombay, 1965.
- Gandhi, M. K., *The Way to Communal Harmony*, Navjeevan, Ahmedabad, 1963.
- Gandhi, Rajmohan, *Punjab: A History from Aurangzeb to Mountbatten*, Aleph, Delhi, 2013.
- Gandhi, Rajmohan, *Understanding the Muslim Mind*, Penguin, Delhi, 1988.
- Gangadharan, K. K. (ed.), *Indian National Consciousness: Growth and Development*, Kalamkar, Delhi, 1972.
- Gangadharan, K. K., *Golwalkarism*, Sampradayikta Virodhi Committee, Delhi, 1971.
- Gellner, Ernest, *Encounters With Nationalism*, OUP, Oxford, 1994.
- Gellner, Ernest, *Nations and Nationalism*, OUP, Oxford, 1983.
- Ghose, Kali Charan, *The Footprints on the Road to Indian Independence*, Sahitya Samsad, Calcutta, 1975.
- Ghosh, Papiya, *Muhajirs and the Nation: Bihar in the 40s*, Routledge, Delhi, 2010.
- Gilchrist, R. N., *Indian Nationality*, Longmans, N. York, 1920.
- Golwalkar, M. S., *Bunch of Thoughts*, Sahitya Sindhu, Bangalore, 1996 edition.
- Golwalkar, M. S., *Shri Guruji on the Muslim Problem*, Jagarana, Bangalore, 1971.
- Golwalkar, M. S., *We or Our Nationhood Defined*, Bharat Publications, Nagpur, 1939 edition.
- Griffiths, Charles John, *A Narrative of the Siege of Delhi with an account of the Mutiny at Ferozepore in 1857*, John Murray, London, 1910.
- Grover, Virender (ed.), *V. D. Savarkar*, Deep and Deep, Delhi.
- Gubbins, M. R., *The Mutinies of Oudh*, M. R. Bentley, London, 1858.
- Guha, Ranjit, *Dominance without Hegemony: History and Power in Colonial India*, OUP, Delhi, 1998.
- Guha, Ranjit, *Subaltern Studies II: Writings on South Asian History and Society*, OUP, Delhi, 1983.
- Hajari, Nisid, *Midnight's Furies: The Deadly Legacy of India's Partition*, Houghton Mifflin, Boston, 2015.
- Haq, Afzal, *Pakistan and Untouchability*, Maktab-e-Urdu, Lahore, 1941.
- Hardy, P., *The Muslims of British India*, Cambridge UP, Delhi, 1998.
- Hasan, Mushirul, *Legacy of a Divided Nation: India's Muslims since Independence*, C. Hurst & Co, Delhi, 1997.
- Hasan, Mushirul and Rakhshanda Jalil, *Partners in Freedom: Jamia Millia Islamia*, Niyogi Books, Delhi, 2008.

Bibliography

ona, *The Era of the* 2000s. vol. 1

2000s. vol. 2



- Islam Shamsul, *Golwalkar's We or Our Nationhood Defined: A Critique*, Pharos Media, Delhi, 2006.
- Islam Shamsul, *Undoing India: The RSS Way*, Media House, Delhi, 2002.
- Islam Shamsul, *Untouchables in Manu's India*, Media House, Delhi, 2002.
- Islam, Shamsul, *1857 kee Herat Angez Dastane*, Vani Prakashan, Delhi, 2008.
- Islam, Shamsul, *Hindu Nationalism and RSS*, Media House, Delhi, 2017.
- Islam, Shamsul, *Know the RSS*, Pharos Media, Delhi, 2017.
- Islam, Shamsul, *Savarkar: Myths and Facts*, Media House, Delhi, 2006.
- Islam, Shamsul, *India Freedom Movement and RSS: A Story of Betrayal*, Pharos Media, Delhi, 2017.
- Jain, Ajit Prasad, *Rafi Ahmad Kidwai: A Memoir of His Life and Times*, NBT, Delhi, 2009.
- Jalal, Ayesha, *The Sole Spokesman: Jinnah, The Muslim League and the Demand for Pakistan*, Cambridge University Press, Delhi, 1994.
- Kabir, Humayun, *Muslim Politics 1906-42*, Gupta, Rahman and Gupta, Calcutta, 1943.
- Khaliquzzaman, Choudhry, *Pathway to Pakistan*, Longman, Lahore, 1961.
- Khan, Abdul Ghaffar Khan, *Words of Freedom: Ideas of a Nation*, Penguin, Delhi, 2010.
- Khan, Javed Ali, *Muhammad Shibli Nomani*, Darul Musannefin, Azamgarh, 2004
- Khan, Liaqat Ali, *Muslim League and Present Situation*, AMU, Aligarh, 1942.
- Khan, Yasmin, *The Great Partition: The Making of India and Pakistan*, Penguin, Delhi, 2007.
- Kidwai, Anis, *In Freedom's Shade*, Penguin, Delhi, 2011.
- Kitchlew, Toufique (ed.), *Selected Works and Speeches of Dr. Saifuddin Kitchlew*, T. Kitchlew, Delhi, 1999.
- Lal, Chaman, *Understanding Bhagat Singh*, Aakar Books, Delhi, 2013.
- Lapierre, Dominique, Larry Collins, *Freedom At Midnight*, Vikas, Delhi, 2012.
- Lohia, Rammanohar, *Guilty Men of India's Partition*, BR Publishing, Delhi, 2012.
- Lowe, Thomas, *Central India During the Rebellion of 1857 and 1858: A Narrative of Operations of the British Forces from the Suppression of Mutiny in Aurangabad to the Capture of Gwalior under Major General Sir Hugh Rose, GCB and Brigadier Sir C. Stuart, KCB*, Longman, London, 1860,.
- Madani, Hussain Ahmad, (Translated by M. A. Hussain and Hasan Imam with Introduction by Barbara D. Metcalf), *Composite Nationalism*

and Islam, Tsi girse lli k U r i a s l k a e m M u t t a h i d a Q a u m i y a t a u r  
 Islam 1938) y e n o e M l l u i l l i l j h a a  
 y e l e n i o a , k m m e i n a u r e l o a A n O p e n l e t t e r t o M u s l i m L e a g u e , N U S e n m a  
 , k a m l i f e k i o n e t a o s U d a C P i s a  
 w d a a a e h s e T d d i a n i z a t i o n s f u l l k a o o w n d l l h u i z l q l ( a  
 I q b a l ' s R e c o n s t r u c t i o n o f P o l i t i c a l T h o u g h t i n I s l a m , y U l i e a  
 u i D A I C i s a  
 S i n d h S t o r y , c h i U l l i z l q C : a  
 k s F a n s i a c m u s e . a s t o w a r d s A C o m m o n D e s t i n y :  
 s t o , i s s l k a s l k a U l i k i o n i n a z , n d j f i a  
 t s f e r o f P o w e r i n I n d i a , 1 9 4 2 - 4 7 : Q u i t  
 4 2 , v . 2 ( C o n s t i t u t i o n a l r e l a t i o n s b e t w e e n  
 k a k i o n U s s a M i f U a o o w n a n l o n o a  
 o w e r i n I n d i a , 1 9 4 2 - 4 7 : R e a s s e r t i o n  
 t h e S u c c e s s i o n t o t h e V i c e r o y a l t y ,  
 , v o l . 3 , ( C o n s t i t u t i o n a l R e l a t i o n s  
 s t a k i o n U s s a M i f d a o o w m o a  
 r i n I n d i a , 1 9 4 2 - 4 7 : T h e  
 a n d R e c e p t i o n o f t h e J u n e 3  
 i t u t i o n a l R e l a t i o n s B e t w e e n  
 s s a t M M i f U a o o w m d a  
 1 9 4 2 - 4 7 : T h e F i x i n g  
 . 9 ( C o n s t i t u t i o n a l  
 o f p o w e r , 1 9 4 2 - 4 7 ) , U l l i k s - k a k i o n U s s a M i f d a o o w n a n l o n d a z , p l a n a  
 y e n m U s g u d r a y i f u o h e m i l l e d t r a n s f e r o f P o w e r i n I n d i a , 1 9 4 2 - 4 7 : T h e  
 M o u n t b a t t e n V i c e r o y a l t y , F o r m u l a t i o n o f a P l a n , M a r c h 2 2 - M a y 3 0 ,  
 1 9 4 7 v . 1 0 ( C o n s t i t u t i o n a l r e l a t i o n s b e t w e e n B r i t a i n a n d I n d i a . T h e  
 t r a n s f e r o f p o w e r , 1 9 4 2 - 4 7 ) , U s a y e 7 U m k s - k a k i o n U s s a M M i f d a o o w m o a  
 G o n l o n o a , p z a n a  
 y e n m U s g u f y f u o h e n t U l l h T a s s a t s f e r o f P o w e r i n I n d i a , 1 9 4 2 - 4 7 : T h e C r i p p s  
 M i s s i o n , J a n . - A p r i l , 1 9 4 2 v . 1 ( C o n s t i t u t i o n a l r e l a t i o n s b e t w e e n  
 B r i t a i n a n d I n d i a ) , U l l i k s - k a k i o n U s s a t M M i f U a o o w m d a  
 G o n l o n o a 9 7 1 . 3 , , , , 3 . , , . . . . . T r a n s f e r o f P o w e r i n I n d i a , 1 9 4 2 - 4 7 : T h e I n t e r i m  
 G o v e r n m e n t , J u l y 3 - N o v . 1 , 1 9 4 6 v . 8 ( C o n s t i t u t i o n a l R e l a t i o n s  
 B e t w e e n B r i t a i n a n d I n d i a ) , U s a y e 7 U m k s - k a k i o n U s s a M M i f d a o o w m o a  
 G o n l o n o a , j , i a

- Mansergh, Nicholas, (ed.), *Transfer of Power in India, 1942-47: The Mountbatten Viceroyalty, Princes, Partition and Independence, July 8-August 15, 1947 v. 12 (Constitutional Relations Between Britain and India)*, Her Majesty's Stationery Office Books, London, 1983.
- Mansergh, Nicholas, (ed.), *Transfer of Power in India, 1942-47: The Bengal Famine and New Viceroyalty, June 15, 1943-August 31, 1944, v. 4, (Constitutional Relations Between Britain and India)*, Her Majesty's Stationery Office Books, London, 1973.
- Mansergh, Nicholas, (ed.), *Transfer of Power in India, 1942-47: The Cabinet Mission, March 23-June 29, 1946, v. 7, (Constitutional Relations Between Britain and India)*, Her Majesty's Stationery Office Books, London, 1977.
- Mansergh, Nicholas, (ed.), *Transfer of Power in India, 1942-47: The Post-war Phase: New Moves by the Labour Government, 1 August 1945—22 March 1946, v. 6, (Constitutional Relations Between Britain and India)*, Her Majesty's Stationery Office Books, London, 1976.
- Maududi, Syed Abul A'la, *Political Theory of Islam*, Markazi Maktaba Islami, Delhi, 1998.
- Mcpherson, Kenneth, *The Muslim Microcosm: Calcutta, 1919 to 1935*, Franz Steiner Verlag, Wiesbaden, 1974.
- Menon, Ritu and Kamla Bhasin, *Borders and Boundaries: Women in India's Partition*, Kali for Women, Delhi, 1998.
- Metcalf, Barbara Daly, *Islamic Revival in British India Deoband, 1860-1900*, Oxford, Delhi, 2002.
- Mirza, Sarfraz Hussain (ed.) *Muslim Students and Pakistan Movement: Selected Documents (1937-1947), vol. 1*, Pakistan Study Centre, Lahore, 1988.
- Mirza, Sarfraz Hussain (ed.) *Muslim Students and Pakistan Movement: Selected Documents (1937-1947), vol. 3*, Pakistan Study Centre, Lahore, 1989.
- Mitra, N. N., *The Indian Annual Register: 1919-1947*, Gyan, Delhi, 2000.
- Moon, Penderel (ed.), *Wavell: The Viceroy's Journal*, OUP, London, 1973.
- Munshi, K. M., *The End of Era: Hyderabad Memoirs*, Bhartiya Vidya Bhavan, Bombay, 1990.
- Nadvi, Abul Hasan Ali, *Muslims in India*, Islamic Research Publications, Lucknow, 1980.
- Naim, C. M (ed.), *Iqbal, Jinnah and Pakistan*, Jinnah Publication House, Delhi, 1982.
- Nehru, Jawaharlal, *An Autobiography*, Penguin, Delhi, 2004.
- Nehru, Jawaharlal, *The Discovery of India*, Penguin, Delhi, 2010.
- Nimbkar, Krishnabai, *Pages from a Quite India Freedom Fighter's Diary (1944-45)*, Bhartiya Vidya Bhavan, Bombay, 1996.

- Ozkirimli, Umut, *Theories of Nationalism- A Critical Introduction*, Macmillan, London, 2000.
- Page, David, Anita Inder Singh, Penderel Moon, G. D. Khosla, *The Partition Omnibus; With an Introduction by Mushirul Hasan*, Oxford, Delhi, 2011.
- Pandey, Gyanendra, *Memory, History and the Question of Violence Reflections on the Reconstruction of Partition*, KP Bagchi, Calcutta, 1999.
- Pandey, Gyanendra, *Remembering Partition: Violence Nationalism and History of India*, Cambridge UP, Cambridge, 2001.
- Pandey, Gyanendra, *The Construction of Communalism in Colonial North India*, OUP, Delhi, 1990.
- Panikkar, K. N., *Communalism in India: A Perspective For Intervention*, PPH, Delhi, 1994.
- Panikkar, K. N., *Culture, Ideology, Hegemony: Intellectuals and Social Consciousness in Colonial India*, Tulika, Delhi, 1998.
- Rai, Alok, *Hindi Nationalism*, Orient Longman, Hyderabad, 2001.
- Rai, Lajpat, *The Arya Samaj*, Uttar Chand Kapoor, Lahore, 1932.
- Rai, Vibhuti Narain, *Combating Communal Conflicts: Perception of Police Neutrality During Hindu-Muslim Riots in India*, Renaissance, Delhi, 1998.
- Ram Puniyani, *Contours of Hindu Rashtra: Hindutva, Sangh Parivar and Contemporary Politics*, Kalpaz, Delhi, 2006.
- Rasheed, M., *Downtrodden Muslims*, Khuda Bakhsh OPL, Patna, 1997.
- Roberts, Fred, *Letters Written During the Indian Mutiny*, Macmillan and Co., London, 1924.
- Robinson, Francis, *Separatism Among Indian Muslims: The Politics of the United Province Muslims, 1860-1923*, Vikas, Delhi, 1975.
- Sahai, Govind, *Rashtriya Swayamsevak Sangh*, Govind Sahai, Delhi, nd.
- Sahai, Govind, *RSS Hitler's Heirs: An Exposition of the Para-Military Fascist Character of RSS*, Sampradayikta Virodhi Committee, Delhi, nd.
- Sahai, Govind, *RSS Ideology, Technique, Propaganda*, Govind Sahai, Allahabad, 1948.
- Sarkar, Tanika, *Hindu Wife, Hindu Nation: Community, Religion and Cultural Nationalism*, Permanent Black, Delhi, 2001.
- Savarkar, V. D., *Hindutva*, Bharti Sahitya Sadan, Delhi, 1989 (First edition 1923).
- Savarkar, V. D., *Historic Statements*, Popular, (Bombay, 1967).
- Savarkar, V. D., *Samagra Savarkar Wangmaya Hindu Rashtra Darshan (Collected Works of V. D. Savarkar v. 5 & 6)*, Maharashtra Prantik Hindusabha, Poona, 1963.

- Savarkar, V. D., *Savarkar Samagar* (Collection of Savarkar's writings in Hindi), Prabhat, Delhi, 2000.
- Savarkar, V. D., *The Indian War of Independence 1857*, Rajdhani, Delhi, 1970.
- Seshadri, H. V. and others, *Why Hindu Rashtra?*, Suruchi, Delhi, 1996.
- Shaikh, Farzana, *Making Sense of Pakistan*, Hurst and Co, London, 2009.
- Shakir, Moin and others, *Azad, Islam and Nationalism*, Kalamkar, Delhi, nd.
- Sherwani, Latif Ahmed, *The Pakistan Resolution*, Quaid-i-Azam Academy, Karachi, 1986.
- Singh, Durlab (ed.), *Famous Letters and Ultimatums to the British Government*, Hero Publications, Lahore, 1944.
- Singh, Jaswant, *Jinnah, India—Partition, Independence*, Rupa, Delhi, 2009.
- Singh, Navtej, *Challenge to Imperial Hegemony: The Life Story of a Great Indian Patriot Udham Singh*, Punjab University Patiala, 1998.
- Smith, Wilfred Cantwell, *Modern Islam in India: A Social Analysis*, Victor G. Ltd, London, 1946.
- Soomro, Khadim Hussain, *Allah Bux Soomro: Apostle of Secular Harmony*, Sain Publishers, Sehwan Sharif, Sind, Pakistan, 2006.
- SPARC, *Partition: Surgery Without Anesthesia*, SPARC, Islamabad, 1998.
- Tabassum, Farhat, *Deoband Ulama's Movement for the Freedom of India*, Manak, Delhi, 2006.
- Talbot, Ian, *Freedom Cry: The Popular Dimension in the Pakistan Movement and Pakistan Experience in North-West India*, OUP, Karachi, 1996.
- Talbot, Ian, *Pakistan: A New History*, Amaryllis, Delhi, 2013.
- Tan, Tai Yong and Gyanesh Kudaisya (eds.), *Partition and Post-Colonial South Asia: A Reader, vols. I, II and III*, Routledge, London, 2008.
- Tonki, S. M., *Aligarh and Jamia: Fight for National Education System*, PPH, Delhi, 1983.
- William Howard Russell, *My Indian Mutiny Diary*, (Edited by Miachel Edwardes with an essay on the Mutiny and its consequences), Cassell and Company, London, 1957.
- Yadav, K. C., *The Autobiography of Dayanand Saraswati*, Hope India, Gurgaon, 2001.
- Yousaf, Nasim, *Mahatma Gandhi and My Grandfather, Allama Mashriqi*, AMZ Publications, N. York, 2013.
- Zamindar, Vazira Fazila-Yacoobali, *The Long Partition: And the Making of Modern South Asia: Refugees, Boundaries, Histories*, Penguin, Delhi, 2008.

## Urdu

- Abbasi, Qazi Jaleel, *Kiya Din Tha*, Khusro Kitab Ghar, Delhi, 1985.
- Adrawi, Aseer, *Tehreek-e-Azadi aur Musalman*, Darul Maualefeen, Deoband, 2000 (6<sup>th</sup> edition)
- Ahmad, Razi, *Bar-e-Sagheer Hind Ka Almiya: Iqtidar, Firqawariat Aur Taqseem*, Gandhi Sangrahalaya, Patna, 2014.
- Ahmed, Ishtiaq, *Punjab ka Batwara: Aik Almiya Hazaar Dastaaney*, Paramount Books, Karachi, 2015.
- Ali, Mubarak, *Ulama aur Siyasat*, Fiction House, Lahore, 1994.
- Anjum, Khalique, *Hasrat Mohani*, Publications Division: Govt of India, Delhi, 1994.
- Ansari, Ashfaque Hussain (ed.), *Momin Conference kee Dastavezi Tareekh*, Momin Media, Delhi, 2000.
- Ansari, Shaukatullah, *Pakistan*, Kapoor Publishers, Lahore, nd.
- Ashraf, Ali (tr. By Taqi Raheem), *Bihar ke Musalman Khawas (The Muslim Elite of Bihar)*, Khuda Baksh OPL, Patna, 1994.
- Barkati, M. A., *Jobar-e-Qabil, Piam-e-Taleem*, Delhi, 1990.
- Bazmi, Abu Saeed (ed.), *Muslamaan Kiya Karen?*, Madina Book Agency, Bijnore, 1939.
- Chaudhary, Zahid, *Muslim Punjab kaa Siyaasi Irtiqa 1849-1947*, Idara Mutala-e-Tarikh, Lahore, nd.
- Chandra, Bipin, *Tehreek-e-Azadi maen Azaad Hindustan kaa Tassawur*, NCERT, Delhi, 1998.
- Gandhi, Manu (Tr. Razi Ahmad), *Bihar Ki Qaumi Aag Mein*, Gandhi Sangrahalaya, Patna, 2014.
- Gangohi, Rashid Ahmad and others, *Jawaz-e-shirkat-e-Congress aur Izala-e-shakook yaani majmooa-e-Fatawi wa Irshadaat*, JUH, Delhi, 1946
- Jamiat Ulama-e-Hind, *2 Fatwe*, Moonis Book Depot, Badaun, n.d.
- Khan, Abdulwali Khan, *Haqayeq Haqayeq Haen*, Zahid Khan, Peshawar, 1988.
- Khan, Iftikhar Alam, *Sir Syed Tehreek kaa Siyasi wa Samaji Pasemanzar*, Educational Publishing House, Delhi, 2010.
- Kidwai, Anis, *Aazadi ki Chhaon Mein*, NBT, Delhi, 2007 (first edition 1980).
- Kitchlew, Taufeeque, *Saifuddin Kitchlew: Jalianwala Bagh kaa Hero*, NBT, 1987.
- Ludhianvi, Azeezur Rahman (ed.), *Raees-ul-Abrar in Hadees-e-deegaran*, Mashhood Mufti, London, 2011.
- Ludhianvi, Azeezur Rahman, *Raees-ul-Abrar Maulana Habeebur Rahman Ludhianvi aur Hindustan ki Jang-e-Azadi*, Talimi Samaji Markaz, Delhi, 1961.

- Ludhianvi, Mohammed Usman Rehmani, *Qafila IIm-o-Hurriyat: Ludhiana ke Mujahid Ulama aur Bahadur Farzandon ki Teen Sau Salaa Tareekh*, Kutab Khana Ahrar, Ludhiana, 2014.
- Madani, Husain Ahmad, *Muslim League kee 8 Muslim-kash Siyasee Ghaltiyan*, JUH, Delhi, nd.
- Madani, Husain Ahmad, *Muslim League Kiya hae? Muslim League aur Congress kee Mukhtasar Haqeeqat aur unke Fawa'id aur Nuqsanaat Per*, JUH, Delhi, nd.
- Mansoorpuri, Mohd. Salmaan, *Tebreek Azadi-e-Hind maen Muslim Ulama aur Awam Kaa Kirdaar*, Nashr-o-Tehqeeq, Moradabad, 1421 Hijri.
- Mian, Mohd., *Khidmat JUH*, vol. ii, Aljamiat Book Depot, Delhi, n.d.
- Mian, Mohd., *Tebreek-e-Shiekhul-Hind: Angrezi Sarkar ki Zaban mein, Reshmi Khatoot Sazish Case aur Kaun Kiya tha (Urdu translation of records at India Office Library)*, Aljamiat Book Depot, Delhi, 1975.
- Mohammed, Shaan, *Sir Syed: Tarikhi wa Siyaasi Aayene maen*, Anwar Book Depot, Aligarh, 1967.
- Mohiuddin, Momin, *Momin Ansari Biradri Ki Tehzibi Tareekh*, Darul Saqafa, Mumbai, 1994.
- Muslim League, *Hindustan kaa ayindah constitution kiya hona chahiye*, Kitab Khana, Hyderabad, 1940
- Nadvi, Syed Sulaiman, *Kulliyat-e-Shibli*, Darul Mussannefein, Azamgarh, 2012.
- Nigam, Daya Narain (ed.), *Hindu Mat (Selection of articles published in Urdu journal 'Zamana' Kanpur edited by DN Nigam)*, vol 1, Khuda Baksh OPL, Patna, 1994.
- Nigam, Daya Narain (ed.), *Hindu Muslim Masla*, vol. 5, Khuda Baksh OL, Patna, 1993.
- Nigam, Daya Narain (ed.), *Tebreek-e-azadi 40 saal: Hindustani Siyasat 1903-1942 (Selection of articles published in Urdu journal 'Zamana' Kanpur edited by DN Nigam)*, vol 1, Khuda Baksh OPL, Patna, 1994.
- Nigam, Daya Narain (ed.), *Tebreek-e-azadi 40 saal: Hindustani Siyasat 1903-1942 (Selection of articles published in Urdu journal 'Zamana' Kanpur edited by DN Nigam)*, vol 2, Khuda Baksh OPL, Patna, 1994.
- Nomani, Shibli, *Maqallat-e-Shibli* (Collected works of Shibli), vol. 4, Darul Mussannefein, Azamgarh, 1956.
- Nomani, Shibli, *Maqallat-e-Shibli* (Collected works of Shibli), vol. 2, Darul Mussannefein, Azamgarh, 1996.
- Nomani, Shibli, *Maqallat-e-Shibli* (Collected works of Shibli), vol. 6, Darul Mussannefein, Azamgarh, 1989.

- Nomani, Shibli, *Maqallat-e-Shibli* (Collected works of Shibli), vol. 7, Darul Mussannefein, Azamgarh, 1990.
- Nomani, Shibli, *Maqallat-e-Shibli* (Collected works of Shibli), vol. 8, Darul Mussannefein, Azamgarh, 2000.
- Raza, Rahi Masoom (tr. Aslam Jamshedpuri), *Aadha Gaon*, Ramanand Sarswati Pustakalaya, Azamgarh, 2003.
- Rehman, Azeezur, *Tazkirah Shiekhul-Hind: Ek Inquilabi Mard-e-Momin Ki Dastan-e-Hyat*, Idara-e-Madina Darul Talif, Bijnore 1965.
- Rehman, Hifzur, *Muttaheda Qaumiat aur Islam*, Bastan-e-Adab, Deoband, 1946.
- Sajjad, Ahmad, *Banda-e-Momin kaa Haath yaa Tareekh All India Momin Conference: Sawanb-e-Umri Ali Husain Aasim Bihari*, Markaz Adab-o-Science, Ranchi, 2011.
- Sajjad, Mohammed, *Pakistan kee Cheestan aur Jamiat Ulema-e-Hind*, JUH, Delhi, 1945 (Ist published in 1940).
- Sayyed, G. M., *Sindh kee Awaaz*, Fiction House, Lahore, 2012.
- Shahjahanpuri, Abu Salman, *Shiekhul-Hind: Maulana Mahmood Hassan*, Jamiat Publications, Lahore, 2014.
- Zakaria, Rafiq, *Sardar Patel aur Hindustani Musalmaan*, Anjuma Taraqqi Urdu, Delhi, 1997.

## Hindi

- Akhtar, Jan Nisar (ed.), *Hindustan Hamaaraa*, vol. 2, Hindustani Book Trust, Bombay, 1973.
- Chand, Feroz, *Lajpat Rai*, Prakashan Vibhaag (Delhi), 1987.
- Godse, Gopal, *Gandhi-vadh Aur Maen*, Delhi, 2000.
- Golwalkar, M. S, *Vichar Navneet*, (Hindi version of The Bunch of Thoughts), Gyan Ganga, (Jaipur, 1996.
- Hamid, S. Sayyedin & Mujib Rizvi, *Imamul Hind: Abul Kalam Azad*, ICCR/Vikas, Delhi, 1990.
- Mishra, Ila, *Reshmi Rumal Sharyantar: Ek Muslim Krantikari Andolan*, Manak, Delhi, 2006.
- Rai, Vibhuti Narain, *Sampardayak Dange aur Bhartiya Police*, Radhakrishan, Delhi, 2004.

## Newspapers/Periodicals of the Pre-Partition Period

### English

*Amrit Bazar Patrika*, Calcutta.

*The Civil & Military Gazette*, Lahore.

*Deccan Times*, Madras.  
*Eastern Times*, Lahore.  
*The Hindu*, Madras.  
*Hitrada*, Nagpur.  
*Independent India*, Bombay.  
*Muslim*, Delhi.  
*National Herald*, Lucknow.  
*Organiser*, Delhi.  
*The Bombay Chronicle*, Bombay.  
*The Bombay Sentinel*, Bombay.  
*The Hindustan Times*, Delhi.  
*The Leader*, Allahabad.  
*The Mussalman*, Calcutta.  
*The Pioneer*, Allahabad/Lucknow.  
*The Searchlight*, Patna.  
*The Star of India*, Calcutta.  
*The Statesman*, Calcutta.  
*The Times of India*, Bombay.  
*The Tribune*, Lahore.

#### Urdu

*Ahl-e-Hadees*, Amritsar.  
*Akhbar-e-Hind*, Calcutta.  
*Al-Balagh*, Calcutta.  
*Al-Hilal*, Calcutta.  
*Al-Jamiat*, Delhi.  
*Awadh Akhbar*, Lucknow.  
*Azad Hindustan*, Delhi.  
*Hamdard*, Delhi.  
*Ijtima*, Delhi.  
*Imaan*, Lahore.  
*Inquilab*, Lahore.  
*Ittehaad*, Patna.  
*Madina*, Bijnore.  
*Martand*, Srinagar.  
*Milap*, Delhi.  
*Munaadi*, Delhi.  
*Musalman*, Delhi.  
*Mussalman*, Lahore.  
*Nida-e Millat*, Lucknow.  
*Nigaar*, Lucknow.  
*Oudh Punch*, Lucknow.

*Roshni*, Patna.  
*Roshni*, Srinagar.  
*Sach*, Lucknow.  
*Sarfraz*, Lucknow.  
*Sidq*, Lucknow.  
*Siyasat*, Lahore.  
*Star*, Lahore.  
*Tej*, Delhi.  
*Zamana*, Kanpur.  
*Zamindar*, Lahore.  
*Zulqarnain*, Badaun.

### Hindi

*Chand*, Allahabad.  
*Daily Hindustan*, Delhi.  
*Pratap*, Kanpur.  
*Vartman*, Kanpur.





---

# Index

## A

- Abbasi, Jalil 211  
Abbasi, Qazi Adeel 130  
Abdullah, Maulana 89  
Abdullah, Shaikh Mohd. 142  
Adult franchise 153, 160, 224  
Ahl-e-Hadees 167, 178, 240, *See*  
    Jamiat Ahl-e-Hadees  
Ahmad, Maulvi Shamsuddin 204  
Ahmed, Ishtiaq 17, 39  
Ahrar *See* All India Majlis-e-Ahrar  
Akāl Sena 41  
Ali, Asaf 29, 30, 90, 91, 99, 100  
Ali, Maulana Liaqat 33  
Ali, Maulana Shaukat 91, 141  
Ali, Maulvi Amir 78, 127  
Ali, Mohammad 135  
Ali, Rahmat 51, 52, 53, 66, 150  
Ali, Yusuf Mihir 29  
Aligarh Muslim University 87,  
    136, 170  
All Britain Jamiat-ul-Muslim 171  
All India Jamiat Ulama 86, 91, 92,  
    102, 143, 145, 147, 148, 149,  
    158, 159, 168, 169, 175, 200,  
    202, 203, 210  
All India Majlis-e-Ahrar 86, 177  
All India Momin Conference 86,  
    149, 153, 176, 177, 215, 239  
All India Muslim Majlis 86, 164  
All India Muslim Majlis and  
    Jamiat Ahl-e-Hadees 86  
All-Dinia Milli Movement 52, 227  
All-India Muslim Parliamentary  
    Board 86  
All-India Shia Political  
    Conference 86, 161  
Altafi, Abdullah 166  
Amritsar 40, 41, 167, 178, 202,  
    204, 205, 240  
Aney, MS 27  
Anjuman-e-Watan, Baluchistan 86  
Ansari, Abdul Qaiyum 154, 202  
Ansari, Mukhtar Ahmed 29, 134,  
    135, 137, 196, 210, 214, 231  
Ansari, Shaukatullah 66, 67, 91,  
    100, 106, 137, 138, 152, 173,  
    228, 237  
Anti-Pakistan 82, 85, 87, 207  
Apartheid 152  
Arabic College 87  
Arya Samaj 58, 59, 235  
Aslam, Malik Muhammad 44  
Asrar-ul-Haq 'Majaaz' 190  
Auden, WH 40  
Ayodhya 78  
Azad Muslim Board 105, 106, 152  
Azad Muslim Conference 12, 21,  
    82, 85, 86, 87, 88, 100, 101, 103,  
    104, 105, 106, 112, 116, 137,  
    138, 149, 159, 161, 166, 168,  
    202, 207  
Azad, Chandershekhar 172  
Azad, Maulana Abul Kalam 29,  
    31, 91, 201, 231, 239

## B

- Babri Masjid 78  
Badge, Digambar 122  
Badruddoza, Syed 204  
Bai, Rani Laxmi 69, 71, 74  
Bakhsh, Allah 12, 17, 20, 21, 32,  
    81, 82, 85, 87, 88, 89, 90, 92, 93,  
    94, 96, 97, 98, 99, 101, 102, 105,  
    106, 109, 110, 111, 112, 113,  
    115, 116, 117, 118, 119, 120,  
    121, 122, 123, 161, 204, 214

- Baksh, Raja Debi 78  
 Bakshi, Sachindra 172  
 Barelvi, Syed Abdullah 140  
 Basu, Raj Narain 57  
 Bengal Krishak Proja Party 86, 102  
 Bihari, Ali Husain Aasim 176, 177, 215, 239  
 Bismil, Ram Prasad 129, 131  
 Bose, Subhas Chandra 27, 104, 129  
 British Government 21, 31, 36, 38, 50, 54, 69, 73, 78, 82, 93, 96, 101, 102, 103, 105, 109, 110, 111, 112, 113, 116, 121, 128, 144, 147, 148, 159, 165, 171, 186, 195, 203, 209, 217, 219, 224, 225, 230, 234, 236  
 Bukhari, Syed Ataullah Shah 149, 159  
 Bunch of Thoughts 23, 33, 230, 239
- C**
- Casteism 57, 150, 155, 211  
 Chagla, MC 141  
 Chakravarty, Keshab 172  
 Chandan, Amarjit 41, 47  
 Chandni Chowk 88  
 Chawri Bazar 88  
 Choudhury, Nawabzada Hasan Ali 92  
 Churchill, Winston 53, 109, 110, 111  
 Communal Politics 97  
 Congress 11, 12, 18, 20, 25, 26, 27, 28, 30, 33, 39, 53, 57, 58, 59, 60, 66, 82, 85, 90, 91, 93, 99, 102, 103, 105, 109, 110, 111, 112, 115, 118, 121, 126, 127, 129, 132, 134, 136, 138, 139, 140, 141, 148, 149, 150, 152, 156, 157, 158, 159, 164, 165, 166, 167, 168, 171, 175, 195, 197, 198, 199, 200, 201, 202, 206, 207, 208, 209, 210, 211, 212, 213, 217, 220, 231, 237, 238  
 Congress Muslims 209, 213  
 Constituent Assembly 57, 161, 224  
 Conversion 37, 57, 60, 219  
 Cripps, Stafford 149, 196, 197, 233
- D**
- Daresh 120, 121, 122  
 Dariba Kalan 89  
 Das, Dr. Narain 43  
 Das, Kalyan 205  
 Dass, Baba Ramcharan 78  
 Dayal, Lala Har 60  
 Dayal, Rajeshwar 24, 33, 229  
 Divide and Rule 69, 141  
 Dow, Hugh 111  
 Dutt, Dr. Proshottam 43  
 Dutt, Sunil 45
- E**
- East India Company 69, 70, 150  
 Edib, Halide 52
- G**
- Gandhi, Ballauchi 168  
 Gandhi, Mohandas Karamchand 27, 110, 111, 122, 129, 134, 140, 148, 159, 165, 166, 195, 201, 210, 211, 212, 213, 227, 228, 229, 230, 231, 233, 236, 239  
 Germany 60, 62  
 Ghadar Party 60  
 Ghansham, Bawa 42  
*Ghar wapsi* 219  
 Ghaus, Mohammed 72  
 Goel, Pushpa 45  
 Golden Age 65, 66  
 Golden Temple 42

Golwalkar, MS 11, 23, 24, 25, 26,  
33, 59, 62, 68, 209, 216, 230,  
232, 239, 252  
Griffiths, Charles John 72, 79,  
230  
Gubbins, MR 73, 79, 230  
Gupta, Manmathnath 172  
Gupta, Mukandi Lal 172  
Gupta, Murari Lal 172

## H

Haideristan National Movement  
52, 227  
Handloom Weaving Industry 225  
Haq, Afzal 160  
Haq, Inzamam-ul 45  
Hasan, Mahamudul 135  
Hasan, Maulana Mahmudul 135,  
143  
Hasan, Mushirul 17, 20, 23, 27,  
33, 46, 66, 171, 173, 174, 177,  
178, 193, 216, 230, 231, 235  
Hashemy, Syed Jalaluddin 203  
Hauz Quazi 88  
Hidayatullah, Ghulam Hussain  
91, 115, 117, 122  
Hindu Mahasabha 12, 27, 57, 58,  
59, 60, 61, 112, 144, 160, 200,  
206, 207, 218  
Hindu Nation *See* Hindu Rashtra  
Hindu Rashtra 27, 58, 59, 60, 61,  
62, 68, 81, 208, 216, 235, 236  
Hinduism 54, 57, 59, 60, 136, 209,  
219  
Hindu-Muslim unity 69, 72, 73,  
118, 126, 127, 140, 158, 162,  
167, 181, 187, 206  
Hindustan Azad 89  
Hindusthan 26, 27, 38, 60, 62, 70,  
72, 96, 97, 227, 239  
Hindutva 23, 26, 57, 61, 62, 68,  
78, 81, 105, 206, 208, 209, 215,  
220, 229, 235, 252

Hisamuddin, Zahiruddin, Shiekh  
197  
Hobsbawm, EJ 64, 65  
Hosking, Geoffrey 65, 66, 231  
Hurs 119, 120  
Hussain, Hidayat 130  
Hussain, Mirza Zafar 161  
Hussain, Zakir 17, 200

## I

Indian nationalism 28, 29, 32, 35,  
65, 126, 136  
Inqilab Zindabad 89  
Iqbal, Muhammad 11, 49, 50, 51,  
56, 66, 144, 145, 150, 227, 233,  
234  
Islam 29, 31, 33, 54, 59, 61, 79, 80,  
90, 91, 92, 94, 96, 97, 107, 119,  
134, 135, 136, 144, 145, 154,  
155, 160, 173, 174, 175, 177,  
178, 181, 199, 209, 216, 233,  
234, 236, 239  
Italy 62  
Ittehad Party 81, 109

## J

Jama Masjid 87, 88, 89  
Jamia Millia Islamia 18, 33, 87,  
135, 136, 165, 173, 230  
Jamiat *See* All India Jamiat Ulama  
Jan, Mohammad 90, 165, 204  
Jayakar, Mukund Ramrao 27, 215  
Jehad 70  
Jinnah, Muhammad Ali 11, 12,  
20, 23, 26, 32, 36, 46, 53, 54, 55,  
56, 57, 58, 59, 66, 67, 81, 86, 91,  
92, 96, 101, 102, 103, 104, 119,  
136, 145, 146, 147, 148, 149,  
151, 156, 162, 163, 164, 165,  
166, 168, 171, 175, 197, 198,  
200, 203, 207, 211, 212, 217,  
220, 227, 228, 232, 234, 236

## K

Kabir, Humayun 92, 108, 178,  
204, 214, 216, 231, 232  
Kakori Case 125, 129, 131, 132,  
133, 172  
Karhani, Shamim 22, 181, 192  
Kelkar, Narasimha Chintaman 27  
Khairabadi, Allama Fazli Haq 33  
Khaksar 43, 46, 205  
Khaliqzaman, Chaudhry 52, 66,  
67, 232  
Khan, Achhan 78  
Khan, Ashfaquallah 125, 129, 131,  
172  
Khan, Ashraf 43  
Khan, Ataullah 205  
Khan, Azimullah 69, 70  
Khan, Bakht 71  
Khan, Bostan 43  
Khan, Chowdhary Akbar 171  
Khan, Ghulam Ghaus 74  
Khan, Hakim Ajmal 29, 135, 214  
Khan, Khan Abdul Ghaffar 138,  
139, 140, 173, 204, 205, 213,  
215, 216, 232  
Khan, Khan Abdul Samad 168  
Khan, Sir Syed Ahmad 125, 127,  
129, 237, 238  
Khan, Yasmin 37, 40, 46, 174, 232  
Khan, Zafar Ali 118, 186, 187,  
193, 208  
Khilafat Swadeshi Store 130  
Khudai Khidmadgars 86  
Kuhro, Muhammad Ayub 118,  
119, 120, 121, 122  
Khwaja, Abdul Majid 165, 197  
Kidwai, Anis 42, 232, 237  
Kitchlew, Saifuddin 29, 117, 175,  
204, 213, 215, 232, 237  
Kripalani, Jivatram Bhagwandas  
210  
Krishak Praja Party Bengal 166  
Krishan, Mahashay 178  
Kumbakonam 168

## L

Lahiri, Rajender 131  
Lal Kuan 88  
Lal, Banwari 172  
Lal, Chuni 211  
Lal, Sirdhari 71  
Laljee, Hossenibhai 197  
Laski, Harold J 64  
Latif, Abdul 53  
Lohia, Ram Manohar 38, 46, 209,  
216, 232  
Lowe, Thomas 72, 79, 232

## M

Machhalishahari, Salaam 189  
Madani, Hussain Ahmad 143,  
144, 145, 147, 148, 149, 159,  
174, 175, 197, 199, 203, 231,  
232, 233, 238  
Maha Hindu Samiti 57  
Mahal, Begum Zeenat 69  
Mahali, Abdul Bari Firangi 129  
Mahir 191  
Majeed, Shaikh Abdul 37  
Majlis-e-Ahrar-e-Islam 157  
Majumdar, Ramesh Chandra 58  
Malaviya, Madan Mohan 11, 27  
Malda 40  
Malviya, Madan Mohan 27, 211  
Manruzzaman, Maulana 204  
Marx, Karl 66  
Mashriqi, Inayatullah Khan 43  
Meharally, Yusuf 140  
Mitra, Naba Gopal 57, 58  
Modi, Narendra 218  
Mohani, Hasrat Mohani 129, 130,  
131, 172, 193, 237  
Moidu, E 169  
Moinuddin 153  
Momin Conference *See* All India  
Momin Conference  
Momin Gazette 153

Moonje, Balakrishna Shivram 27,  
60, 206, 207, 208, 215  
Motherland 32, 54, 90, 94, 97, 98,  
104, 105, 136, 166, 182  
Mujeeb, Muhammed 23  
Munawwar 185  
Muslim League 12, 17, 20, 21, 26,  
28, 29, 30, 32, 36, 39, 50, 51, 52,  
53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 60, 81, 82, 85,  
87, 89, 91, 92, 93, 97, 98, 99,  
101, 102, 103, 104, 106, 109,  
112, 117, 118, 119, 120, 121,  
122, 126, 127, 128, 136, 137,  
140, 142, 143, 145, 146, 147,  
149, 150, 151, 152, 153, 154,  
155, 156, 157, 159, 160, 161,  
162, 163, 164, 165, 166, 167,  
169, 171, 173, 174, 175, 195,  
197, 198, 199, 200, 202, 203,  
204, 205, 206, 207, 208, 209,  
212, 213, 215, 217, 219, 220,  
225, 227, 232, 233, 238  
Muslim Majlis See All India  
Muslim Majlis  
Muslim National Guards 198  
*Muttahida Qaumiyyat* 144, 174,  
175, 233

## N

Naim, CM 17, 66, 67, 234  
Nath, Trilok 44  
Nationalist Muslims 12, 27, 30,  
103, 104, 162, 202, 203  
Nawaz, Mohamad 119, 120, 122  
Nehru, Jawaharlal 27, 130, 149,  
159, 205, 234  
Nehru, Motilal 141  
Nizami, Saghar 90, 184, 193  
Nomani, Shibli 18, 126, 127, 128,  
171, 232, 238, 239  
Noon, FirozKhan 149  
Noorani, AG 68  
*Now or Never* 51, 52

## P

Pagaro, Sibghatullah Shah Pir 119  
Pakistan Murdabad 89  
Pakistan National Movement 52,  
227  
Pakistan resolution 60, 106, 212  
Pandey, Mangal 69  
Pant, GB 25  
Pant, Govind Vallabh 148  
Parmanand, Bhai 36, 46, 58, 59,  
67  
Partition Plan 148, 168  
Partition Scheme 90, 100, 148,  
152, 155, 159, 202, 225  
Patriotic Muslims 12, 20, 21, 28,  
29, 30, 31, 33, 52, 82, 103, 141,  
147, 149, 156, 161, 164, 165,  
181, 195, 197, 198, 200, 201,  
203, 204, 206, 207, 208, 209,  
212, 213, 214, 217, 220, 221  
Paymaster, BB 119, 120, 121, 123  
Pethick-Lawrence, Frederick  
William 122  
*Pratap* 60, 178, 241

## Q

Qaid-i-Azam 212  
Quit India Movement 109, 110

## R

Radcliffe, Cyril 39, 40, 41  
Rahiman, Mohammed Abdur  
169, 170, 205, 212  
Rahman, Habeebur 157, 159, 160,  
173, 177, 178, 199, 210, 212,  
214, 216, 237  
Rai, Lala Lajpat 11, 27, 59, 60, 68,  
229, 239  
Rajagopalachari, C 11, 117  
Ranger, Terence 65  
Rashtriya Swayamsevak Sangh 23,  
24, 25, 26, 28, 38, 44, 46, 60,

144, 218, 219, 220, 228, 229,  
232, 235, 252  
Rastogi, Krishna Gopal 38, 39, 46  
Razzaque, Abdul 199, 204  
Rehman, Hifzur 143, 147, 148,  
159, 199, 203, 239  
Rehman, Sheikh Mujibur 220  
Roberts, Fred 73, 79, 235  
Rohatgi, Jawaharlal 130  
Rowlatt Satyagraha 28  
Roy, Kiran Sankar 118  
Roy, MN 102  
RSS *See* Rashtriya Swayamsevak  
Sangh  
Russell, William Howard 72, 79,  
236

## S

Saheb, Nana 69, 71  
Salam, Amtus 212  
Sambhali, Maulana Ismail 199  
Saroopanand, Swami 44  
Savarkar, Vinayak Damodar 11,  
59, 61, 68, 69, 70, 79, 112, 122,  
206, 207, 208, 209, 215, 216,  
217, 230, 232, 235, 236, 252  
Sayeed, Maulana Ahmad 203  
Schopflin, George 65, 66, 231  
Seoharvi, Hifzur Rehman *See*  
Rehman, Hifzur  
Shah, Maulvi Ahmad 69, 70  
Shardhanand, Swami 27  
Shareef, Mohammed Yusuf 169  
Sherwani, Latif Ahmed 67, 236  
Shia Political Conference *See* All-  
India Shia Political Conference  
Shias 161, 162, 163, 164  
Shukla, Pandit Ravishankar 26  
Shukla, Shambhu Prasad 78  
Siddiqui, Wajahat Husain 188  
Sidhwa, RK 118  
Sindhi, Obeidullah 168  
Singh, Bhagat 133  
Singh, Gehal 41, 42, 47

Singh, Ghumandee 73  
Singh, Heera 72  
Singh, Roshan 131  
Singh, Udham 133

## T

Tagore, Rabindranath 64  
Tayyabji, Abbas 29, 140  
Thaneshwari, Maulana  
Mohammed Jafar Ali 33  
Tilak, Bal Gangadhar 27  
Tope, Tatia 69, 71  
Turkman Gate 88  
Two-nation theory 20, 21, 28, 32,  
36, 45, 49, 51, 54, 56, 57, 59, 60,  
61, 63, 66, 69, 78, 81, 82, 94,  
101, 106, 134, 136, 137, 142,  
143, 144, 146, 149, 150, 153,  
154, 157, 161, 174, 197, 207,  
217, 219, 220

## U

Untouchability 161  
Usman 190

## V

Vajpayee, Atal Bihari 217

## W

War of Independence 21, 30, 35,  
69, 70, 79, 236  
Wavell, Archibald 121, 123, 200,  
215, 234  
Waziristan 226  
Willingdon 196  
World War 96, 158, 225

## Y

Yakub 45

**Z**

Zafar, Bahadurshah 69  
Zaheer, Syed Ali 162, 163, 164

Zaheeruddin 150, 151, 152  
Zakaria, Abu Umar 153  
Zakaria, KM 92



**By The Same Author**

**Golwalkar's We or Our nationhood Defined: A Critique  
Know the RSS: Based on Rashtriya Swayamsevak Sangh Documents**

**Hindu Nationalism and RSS**

**Hindutva: Savarkar Unmasked**

**Indian Freedom Movement and RSS: A Story of Betrayal.**

**Rebel Sikhs of 1857**

**Jeewan Lal: Traitor of Mutiny**

**Letters of Spies: And Delhi was Lost**

**Undoing India: The RSS Way**

**Untouchables in Manu's India**

*(All these titles are also available in Hindi and other Indian Languages)*

# PHAROS MEDIA AND PUBLISHING PVT LTD

D-84 Abul Fazl Enclave - I, Jamia Nagar, New Delhi 110 025

Tel.: 011-26947483, 26942883, 26952825, 0-9818120669

E-mail: books@pharosmedia.com

www.pharosmedia.com

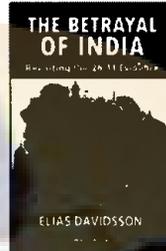
## OUR PUBLICATIONS

*Prices, specifications, availability are subject to change. Please contact us before ordering.*

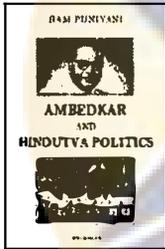
*Hyderabad: Avoidable Invasion* by  
Syed Ali Hashmi, Rs 275

*The Freedom Movement & RSS: Story  
of Betrayal* by Shamsul Islam, Rs 50

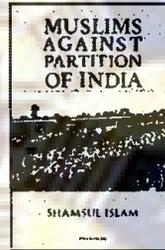
*Alcohol and Drugs: Their effect on body  
physiology*  
by Prof. Shaista Bano, Rs75



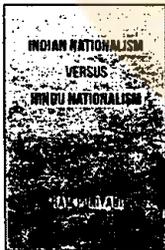
Elias Davidsson  
**THE BETRAYAL  
OF INDIA:**  
*Revisiting the 26/11  
Evidence*  
906 pages, Rs 695



Ram Puniyani  
*Ambedkar and  
Hindutva Politics*  
52 pages, Rs 50



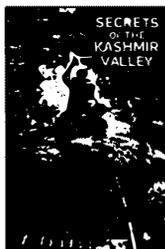
Shamsul Islam  
*Muslims Against  
Partition*  
248 pages, Rs 280



Ram Puniyani  
*Indian Nationalism  
versus Hindu  
Nationalism*  
235 pages, Rs 250



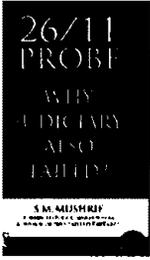
Dr. Zafar-ul-Islam Khan  
(Comp. & Ed)  
*The Stalwarts:  
Builders and leaders o,  
Mushawarat*  
180 pages, Rs 180



Farhana Qazi  
*Secrets of the Kashmir  
Valley:*  
*My journey through the  
conflict between India  
and Pakistan*  
308 pages, Rs 300



S.M. Mushrif  
*R.S.S.: Mulk ki sab se  
badi dahshatgard  
tanzeem (Urdu)*  
46 pages, Rs 40



S.M. Mushrif,  
former I.G. of Police,  
Maharashtra  
**26/11 Probe**  
**Why Judiciary Also**  
**Failed?** (with DVD)  
218 pages, Rs 275



Karamatullah Ghori  
**Baar-e-Shanaasae:**  
**Kuch log, kuch**  
**yaaden, kuch tazkeray**  
— *un shakhsiyaat kay*  
*jinhon nay Pakistan*  
*kee taareekh banaae*  
*aur bigaadee*  
200 pages, Rs 200



Shamsul-Islam  
**Know the RSS:**  
**Based on Rashtriya**  
**Swayamsevak Sangh**  
**documents**  
46 pages, Rs 40



S.M. Mushrif  
**“Karkare ke qatil**  
**kaun -**  
**Hindustan mein**  
**dahshatgardi ka asl**  
**chehra”**  
312 pages  
Rs 200



Azam Shahab  
**Bhagwa dahshatgardi**  
**aur Musalmaan**  
**(Urdu)**  
373 pages, Rs 300



IK Shukla  
**Hindustva: Treason &**  
**Terrorism**  
184 pages, Rs 130



S.M. Mushrif  
**“Who Killed Karkare?**  
**The real face of terrorism**  
**in India”**  
336 pages, Rs 300



Shamsul-Islam  
**RSS ko Pehchaaniye:**  
**Rashtriya Swayamsevak**  
**Sangh ke dastavezon pe**  
**aadharit**  
38 pages, Rs 40



Iqbal Ahmad Khan Suhail  
**What is riba?**  
An authoritative  
work on the most  
misunderstood term in  
Islamic economics  
208 pages, Rs 200



Subhash Gatade  
**Godse ki aulad:**  
**Bharat mein Bhagwa**  
**dahshatgardi**  
388 pages, Rs 300



Afsana Rashid  
**Widows and Half Widows:**  
*Saga of extra-judicial arrests & killings in Kashmir*  
220 pages, Rs 220



Naseema Hurzuk  
**Sitaaron se Aagey**  
*[autobiography of an inspiring differently abled lady],*  
272 pages, Rs 150



Winning Essays in a competition by  
The Milli Gazette  
**Palestine Essays**  
285 pages, Rs 200



Nilofar Suhrawardy  
**Image and Substance:**  
*Modi's First Year in Office*  
142 pages, Rs 150

### *Below are our publications other than those shown with cover images*

- Subhash Gatade, **Godse's Children: Hindurva Terror in India** 440 pages, Rs 360
- Shamsul Islam, **Gotwalkar's "We or our nationhood defined":**  
A critique with the full text of the book, 200pp, Rs 150
- Tahir Mahmood, **Minorities Commission: minor role in major affairs** 294pages, Rs 300
- Kamaluddin Ahmed, **Assam's "Doubtful Citizens": Fact or Fiction?** 62 pages, Rs 60
- Farooque Ahmed, **Manipuri Muslims: Historical Perspectives 615-2000 CE**  
192 pages, Rs 200
- M.A. Roshash, **Islamic Company Law** (Rule of companies in Islamic fiqh - a study)  
302 pp., Rs 600
- Nur Ali Qabobe, **Somalia: From Nation-State To Tribal Mutiny** 152 pages (HB), Rs 300
- Allama Muhammad Iqbal, **Islam & Ahmadism** 48 pages, Rs 30
- Dr E Kazim, **Scientific Commentary Of Suratul Faatehah** *New Edition is in press*
- Russian Military Intelligence (GRU) daily reports on the **Iraq war** 112pp, Rs 75
- Full text of the **Misra Commission Report**, Ministry of Minorities, Govt of India 428pp, Rs 500

### **Forthcoming Titles**

*White Paper on Terrorism* (Edited by Dr Zafarul-Islam Khan)

*Indian Muslims post-Sachar*, Abdur Rahman, IPS

*11 saal salakhon ke peeche / Eleven years behind the bars* (Urdu & English), Mufti Abdul Qayyum

*Death to one, life to another for a blast which never occurred*, Mohammed Sultan Sayyed

*Gujarat pas-e pardah* (Urdu translation of Gujarat Behind the curtain) by RB Srikumar, IPS (retd)

Our publications in Urdu (top) & Hindi (bottom)

عبدالواحد شیخ	بے گناہ قیدی : دہشت گردی کے جموں نے مقدمات میں پھنسائے گئے مسلم نوجوانوں کی داستان	Rs 300
شمس الاسلام	آر ایس ایس کو پہچانیں : اس کی اپنی دستاویزات کی روشنی میں	Rs 50
اقبال احمد خان سہیل	ربا کیا ہے؟ : اسلامی معاشیات میں سب سے زیادہ غلطی کی شکار اصطلاح	Rs 200
مشرّف ام۔ ام۔ مشرف	آر۔ ایس۔ ایس : ملک کی سب سے بڑی دہشت گرد تنظیم	Rs 50
محمد علم اللہ	مسلم مجلس مشاورت : ایک مختصر تاریخ	Rs 200
شاہنواز عالم ، راجیو یا	آپریشن اکثر دھام — اکثر دھام مندر پر دہشت گردانہ حملہ	Rs 250
انجم زمر دصیب	قیدی نمبر 100 : بھارتی زندان کے شب و روز	Rs 200
اعظم شہاب	بھگوان دہشت گردی اور مسلمان	Rs 300
کرامت اللہ غوری	بارشائے کچھ لوگ، کچھ یادیں، کچھ تذکرے۔ ان شخصیات کے جنہوں نے پاکستان کی تاریخ بنائی اور بگاڑی	Rs 200
نسیم ہرڑک	ستاروں سے آگے : ایک پر عزت خاتون کی خود نوشت داستان	Rs 150
سجاش گتارے	گوڈ سے کی اولاد : بھارت میں بھگوان دہشت گردی	Rs 300
مشرّف ام۔ ام۔ مشرف	کر کرے کے قاتل کون؟ ہندوستان میں دہشت گردی کا اصل چہرہ	Rs 200
ظفر الاسلام خان	اصول تحقیق جدید ریسرچ کے اصول و ضوابط	Rs 120
فقہ اعظمی	عذابِ مسائیل (Urdu/English) The Agony Trail	Rs 120
Rizwan Ullah	میں نے کیا خیال My Reflections (poetry) (Urdu/Eng)	Rs 200
شمسولہ ایسٹلام	विभाजन विरोधी मुसलमान	In press
राम पुनियाणी	अम्बेडकर और हिंदुत्व राजनीति	Rs 50
शम्सुल इस्लाम	आर एस एस को पहचानें: उसके अपने दस्तावेज़ों पर आधारित	Rs 40
आज़म शहाब	भगवा आतंकवाद और मुसलमान	Rs 300
गुलकिशोर शास्त्री	रामजन्मभूमि बनाम बाबरी मस्जिद: मिथक एवं तथ	Rs 40
एस. एम. मुशरिफ़	26/11 की जांच — न्यायपालिका भी क्यों नाकाम रही? (महत्वपूर्ण घटनाओं की फ़टेज की डी वी डी के साथ)	Rs 275
एस. एम. मुशरिफ़	आर एस एस देश का सबसे बड़ा आतंकवादी संगठन	Rs 50
एस. एम. मुशरिफ़	करकरे के हत्यारे कौन? भारत में आतंकवाद का असली चेहरा	Rs 250
राजीव, शाहनवाज़	ऑपरेशन अक्षरधाम : अक्षरधाम मंदिर पर आतंकी हमला	Rs 250
ज़ुम ज़मर्द हबीब	कैदी नम्बर 100: कारागार के दिन-रात	Rs 200



*Browse our latest publications at*  
[pharosmedia.com/books](http://pharosmedia.com/books)

*Interact with us at*  
[facebook.com/pharosmedia](https://facebook.com/pharosmedia)

Dr. Shamsul Islam has written the most neglected chapter in the history of the Indian freedom struggle: on Muslims who were opposed to Partition. Based on ground-breaking research, it is an outstanding contribution which should set the record straight in great measure.

**Dr. Ishtiaq Ahmed**, Professor Emeritus, Stockholm University

This important study on the Partition of India, based on contemporary original sources, suggests that in 1940-2 there was more support among Muslims for an undivided India than for the Pakistan option. The failure to remember voices, such as that of Allah Bakhsh, who opposed two-nation theory vehemently and paid with his life, has helped the Hindutva camp to divert attention from its own commitment to the two-nation theory.

**Dr. Richard Bonney**, Professor Emeritus, University of Leicester

Dr. Shamsul Islam's book is a very timely intervention in the debate about the role of Muslims in India's Partition. Relying on contemporary documents, he quashes the popular myth that India's Partition was due to Muslims. He deserves all the credit for demolishing the two-nation theory and upholding the values of composite Indian nationalism, which majority of Indian Muslims adhered to.

**Dr. Ram Puniyani**, Chairman,  
Center for Study of Society & Secularism, Mumbai

Muslims against Partition, who paid with their lives for Hindu-Muslim unity, have been written out of history in official Pakistani discourse for obvious reasons. More shockingly, they were written out of Indian history as well. It is this glaring missing chapter that Shamsul Islam's matter-of-fact, meticulously researched and immensely readable book, gloriously fills.

**Anand Patwardhan**, renowned author & film-maker

SHAMSUL ISLAM taught political science at the University of Delhi. As an author, columnist and dramatist he has been writing against religious bigotry, dehumanization, totalitarianism, persecution of women, Dalits and minorities. He is known globally for fundamental research work on the rise of nationalism and its development in India and the world.

₹ 280

ISBN-10: 81-7221-092-2

ISBN-13: 978-81-7221-092-2



9 788172 210922 >

**Pharos Media & Publishing Pvt Ltd**

Tel. 011-26947483, 26952825

books@pharosmedia.com

www.pharosmedia.com

